

ティレアの悩み事

異 世 界 邪 神 転 生 綺 譚

1

里奈使徒

イラスト◎U35

キャラクター原案◎山田サトシ



Prologue

“Tilea, three fried rices please.”

“Comingggg.”

Receiving the order I headed into the kitchen, and brought out my carefully maintained, and favourite kitchen knife. It’s just a cast iron knife, but it’s my prided and *beloved* knife. Using this, I finely chopped vegetables similar to spring onion, lettuce, and carrots into fine pieces.

Next I spread oil in the pot, and mixed in rice and egg with the chopped vegetables from earlier, and put it all through the heat. The fire was strong and shaking the pot so that it wouldn’t burn was the trick to it. After putting in our secret spices for flavour, I completed my parallel world fried rice.

I can smell a delicious fragrance. Newly made and still piping hot, I delivered it to the customer.

“Thank you for waiting.”

“Oh! The smell is making me hungry.”

The guest received the plate and began vigorously digging into it.

“Ah, ah, hot, mn, yummy, yummy.”

Noisily and heartily wolfing down the food, the plate was empty in an instant.

“That was great. Today’s was delicious as well, Tilea-chan.”

“Thank you as always.”

I politely bowed, and tidied up the completely empty plate.

Phew, I’ve been working hard today as well, huh.

Seeing the customers happily wolf down the food I spent so much effort cooking makes me so happy that I can’t bear it. There’s

nothing happier than being a cook.

You can say that right now I'm living a fulfilling life every day. It makes me keenly realise just how useless I was in my past life.

I have memories of my past life. As the slang goes in Japanese circles, I'm a reincarnater. I was called Shioda Tetsuya in my old life, and I was a Japanese guy born to an extremely normal household. But, as it often is with us reincarnaters, I lived an unhappy life, and passed away from the world in despair as a 33-year-old jobless virgin. I didn't work, and lived as what you'd call a NEET, completely inconveniencing my parents.

Moreover, because I suffered from the Middle Schooler Syndrome; Chuunibyō, I was pretty hard to deal with. I always thought that I was a special human; that I had some special power and would be entrusted with a mission. So I never thought about studying hard for exams, or working to pay for food. I looked down on people who busied themselves working hard.

As you'd expect, I was bullied at school and then stopped going, and couldn't even get a job. In the end I was abandoned by my parents, and having fallen halfway into self-abandonment, I was hit by a truck and died.

Even when I was hit, I half believed that because I was a special person I couldn't die, so I really was beyond help. It was only when I was carried into the hospital with one foot in the grave that I opened my eyes.

I wasn't special. I realised that I only convinced myself that I was special to run away whenever things got tough. I wanted to do it all over.

I wanted this time, to live a life that I wouldn't regret.

With these strong feelings of regret, my consciousness faded...

And when I awakened, I had become a baby.

Eh? Huh? What is this?

is not what I thought.

Because I was a chuunibyou, I indulged myself in reading all sorts of manga and novels, so I was able to immediately understand my situation. I had been born again, with memories of my old life.

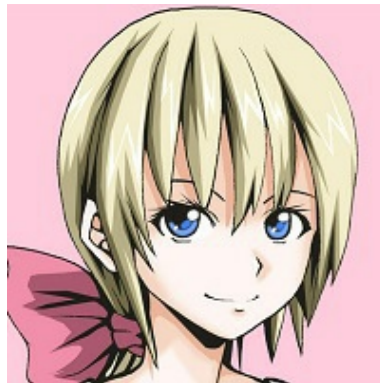
What an incredibly chuuni-esque development!

Moreover, I was even in a world of swords and magic as a bonus. But even if I reincarnated, I no longer thought of myself as special. Were this a novel then there'd be stuff like being born with OP powers, or a harem, or crap like that, but the reality isn't that kind. In my old life, it was this kind of conceit that was why I had such a hard time.

God had even given me a second chance at life.

I told myself that *this* time, I would live seriously.

Chapter 1 – “My little sister became a chuunibyou!”



Tilea

Right now it's been over ten years since I was reincarnated. I was reincarnated as a female. My name is Tilea. This year I'll turn 16. Because I have memories of being a man, there were a lot of inconveniences, but I'm already used to it. As for my appearance, you could say that with the silky hair that runs down to my waist, my big double-eyelidded eyes, and a somewhat dignified atmosphere, I'm a bishoujo.

And my family runs a restaurant. The name of the shop is 『Berum』. The name comes from playing around with the name of the town I was born in, Beruga. Restaurant 『Berum』 is the only restaurant in town, and everybody in town says that it's delicious. That reputation is all thanks to Dad. Dad's skill in cooking is exceptional. I want to hurry up and be able to cook food that people admire as well, so each day I exert myself in my cooking training.

In my old life I was a super useless guy that didn't even do his housework properly, but right now a few dishes in the restaurant are being left to me. It's because of Dad's strict but warm guidance. Dad is a respectable person who's not only reliable, but has good cooking skills. And Mum is somebody you can respect as well. She supports her inflexible cook of a husband, and is a gentle person

who is considerate of others.

And, I have a younger sister who's three years younger than me. Her name is Timu, and I'm not sure if it was a sudden mutation, but unlike my parents and I, she has silver hair.

Anyway, her silver hair is beautiful. Sometimes it catches the light of the sun and sparkles, and I unconsciously end up looking at it in a daze. I've been taking care of Timu since she was young. Timu goes "Oneechan, Oneechan" at every chance, and anyway, she's just cute! I'm not sure if it's the recoil effect from being an only child in my previous life, but I'm particularly affectionate with Timu.

I love my family right now, and I want to master cooking. That's why even though this is a parallel fantasy universe, I don't think about going on adventures or anything at all. There's no meaning to that.

And moreover, there's no demon king in this world. It seems that there was one in the distant past. He was called Demon King Zorg, and he was ripped into pieces and was destroyed by humans, beastmen, dragonoids and the other people who lived there. It's a completely standard story, and is what you'd call a fairy tale. I guess even in parallel worlds, you get things like this.

In my old world as well there were stories about oni and kappa after all; things you'd call myths and folklore. The people of this world seem to believe in the demon king, proportional to the amount of scientific advancement they're missing, but because I have the knowledge of science from my old world, it doesn't really fit with me. It's probable that a powerful elf or beastmen was called the demon king.

That's why there's no fantasy-esque setting of the hero defeating the demon king. Adventurers don't go dungeon raiding either, and their main job is hunting wild animals called magic beasts. It might be more on the mark to call them hunters, rather than adventurers. No matter how much magic we can use, there's not much romance or dreams in this world.

But well, had I suffered an outbreak of chuunibyou like I had in my previous life, I'd have probably gleefully become an adventurer and

travelled the world though, huh? Right now my dream is to be a normal cook who loves her family, to continually refine my cooking, and to help Restaurant 『Berum』 prosper.

And I was living a fulfilling everyday life and heading towards that dream, but...

Lately something's been troubling me.

Actually, it's about my cute little sister, Timu. Even though she used to go "Oneechan, Oneechan" so much, these last few days she's been oddly distant.

I do think that I went a little overboard with the skinship as well, yesterday, but anyway, when I was rubbing her cheeks and saying "Timu, you're so cute and healthy today as well!", she wordlessly brushed me away.

Is this what they call the rebellious phase?

Kuh~! This is too sad!

What do I do if Timu ignores me today as well? The more I think about it, the worse my anxiety is getting. Would it be better if I gave her some room for a while? No, at times like these, you have to act normally, right?

I made up my mind, and decided to call out to Timu.

"Ti~mu, is this where you were? It's time to help out at the shop, you know?"

"Human, choose your words wisely! I am one of the Six Demon Generals under Demon King Zorg, Camilla!"

H-, How could this be...

My little sister suffered a chuunibyouto outbreak.

Chapter 2 – “Demon General Camilla? Who’s that?”



Timu

“Timu...”

My beloved little sister suddenly suffered an outbreak of chuunibyou. I froze from the shock.

“Hmph. Well, no matter. Today is one that should be celebrated, for my kin have all awakened. Out of mercy, I shall spare your life!”

After spewing out that arrogant line, Timu walked outside looking extremely disinterested.

This is bad.

What did Timu say?

Demon King! And Six Demon Generals!

And it seems that she’s even come up with a position for herself that cuts straight to the point. From my experience, Timu is probably obsessed with this right now. If I don’t immediately take action, Timu’s future is in danger. To chase her down, I leapt out of the house.

Where did she go?

I looked around to find her.

Found her! She's gotten pretty far, huh~

Timu was already about to leave the town. I thought I had immediately jumped out of the house, but it seems that was wrong. The time probably passed while I was in shock. Having figured it out, I observed Timu. It seems that Timu is going somewhere.

Should I chase her down and call out?

No, wait. If I'm not wrong, she said 'kin'.

Is she meeting with somebody?

Maybe Timu has made friends with some other chuunibyuu. Rather, it might be the influence of her new friends that caused this...

Mn, that's definitely it.

I decided to stealthily follow her. If she has friends with chuunibyuu as well, then just lecturing her isn't enough after all. I need to fix those friends as well, or else!

I followed Timu from a few hundred metres back so that she wouldn't notice. Once in a while Timu would look back though, and making sure I didn't get caught was really tough. I constantly hid in the shadows of buildings while I moved.

But gee, Timu sure is fast, huh~

While I was maintaining the distance, it seems that we'd crossed over a mountain before I'd noticed. I've never gone past Mt. Beruga like this, you know?

No matter what, isn't this too fast?

In terms of car speed, I feel like we're going 60 kilometres an hour. Could it be, that we're actually doing something really ama———no, no, no, there's no way that's true. I almost had a relapse.

Mm~n, I accidentally had a chuuni kind of thought just like my old life.

This is one of *those*!

Where I'm thinking it's strange because I was considering things from my old life's sense of values. That's it. In this world, isn't it obvious that everybody is fast!? We don't have any cars after all, and our movement is basically all on foot, so it's natural that our legs are trained. And 60 kilometres an hour is just how it feels. It's not like I'm actually using a machine to measure it. It's probably actually an ordinary pace. Because I'm stuck with the sense from my old world, it feels fast to me. After assenting to this, I followed after Timu.

Even so, Timu probably counts as one of the faster people in this world. Even though Timu is only 14 years old and doesn't move much, she's running as fast as me; a cook that trains hard every day. If she trained, she might make it in life as an athlete.

Only, I'm not sure if this world has the concept of sports. At any rate, my lifestyle involves nothing but cooking so I'm quite ignorant about this world. My parents are both completely into cooking as well after all, and in this small town, which would really be better called the countryside, there's no good flow of information. If this world does have sports, then I want to make Timu do it. I think that exercising healthily will cure her chuunibyou after all.

While I was thinking about all this, it seems that we've arrived at the destination. Timu just walked straight into a large cave.

Ohh~? So there was a cave in a place like this...

From a glance, it seemed to be just a normal cave. What's different was that there was a gorgeous door placed in front, and on each side were ominous statues.

Mm~mm, from what I can tell, it completely smells of chuuni. There's no doubt that Timu's companions are in here. And what's more, it seems that these companions of her are rich. The hobbies of the rich...

I'm sure they're selfish ones. I'm going to break my back convincing them.

But, I can't get scared here. For Timu's sake, I gathered my courage and entered the cave. The inside of the cave is dim and looks exactly where a monster would live. They did an excellent job in finding such a suitable place. I'm honestly praising the proactivity of this chuunibyou patient.

I searched further into the cave. When I got further in, just how many hundreds of people were there? A huge crowd of people was lined up before one man. With everybody's attention on him, the man was clad completely in armour, and this too was an extremely cliched appearance. I stealthily eavesdropped on the fully armoured man.

"Everybody, the long-awaited day comes to us at last!"

" " "YEAHHHHHH!" " "

Because of the armoured man's words, the surrounding people all screamed excitedly at once.

Huh? Huh? Could it be that some sort of hobby event is being held today?

I judged the crazy enthusiasm to be as intense as the concerts in my old world. So there were these kinds of cosplay parties in this world as well, huh?

When I looked about the inside of the cave, I found that beastmen, and birdmen and people of all types of appearances were gathered here. But still, just when did Timu find out about this event? Lately I've been immersing myself in my cooking after all... I'm reflecting on the fact that I didn't notice Timu's change.

.....

.....

.....

The man's speech continued.

"Zorg-sama's revival is at hand. We must reform our armies immediately."

” “It is as you say. Please instruct us!” ”

“Very well. Then go forth! Offer living sacrifices to Zorg-sama! We will destroy the humans!”

” “Sir! All for the sake of the great Zorg-sama, Milord!!” ”

Once the speech was finished, most of the people around the armoured man left. The ones remaining were just the armoured man, Timu, and about ten others.

“Yose. How is the present state of the Six Demon Generals?”

“Sir. As of present, among the Six Demon Generals, only Luxembourg-sama and Poe-sama have not awakened.”

“Hmm. There are individual differences when it comes to the awakening. It cannot be helped. The destruction of the royal capital will be carried out by Camilla.”

“My unit alone is plenty!”

Timu declared this, brimming with ambition and power. That remark, that tone, and more than anything, that bewitching smile as she flicked her hair back pulled her surroundings into a whirlpool of charm.

—————Hah-! No good, no good!

They spoke so believably about everything that I ended up getting drawn in. It seems they’re planning some kind of interesting event, huh. There’s magic in this world after all, so I’m sure it’ll be even more fun than the events in my old world.

Timu seemed somewhat really onboard with it, so for a moment I even ended up thinking that it really wasn’t Timu, but the Demon General Camilla. Timu definitely has talent as an actress.

...But, right now as her older sister, I have to clearly scold her. Skipping out on helping with the store, and playing around at this hour is a problem. As I thought, when chuunibyuu gets too extreme, no good can come out of it.

I stepped forward from behind the rock, and gallantly headed down to the clearing where Timu's group was gathered.

"Ah~ Hello, I'm Timu's older sister, Tilea. It seems that lately you've been kind enough to let Timu play with you."

"..."

I gave the armoured man a light nod, and conveyed my thanks. And then I turned to Timu and,

"Timu! What happened to helping out at the store!? I'm not saying that you can't play at all. But you need to do the things you're supposed to!"

told her that very clearly.

Chapter 3 – “I am the Demon General Camilla”

My name is Camilla Bo Malferand, one of the Six Demon Generals who serve Demon King Zorg directly.

With Zorg-sama as our leader, we, the Demon Army, destroyed many living beings in the previous war, and dropped people into the deepest depths of terror.

The soldiers of the royal capital, S-ranked adventurers, the various heroes, those called rulers; we killed them all. The people wailed in despair, and we believed that the glory of our Demon Army would forever continue, but————

Ku-, to think that we would end up being sealed by those detestable gods!

Indeed, on that day, the gods all worked together and turned their blades to us, and not only Zorg-sama, but all powerful members of the Demon Army had their souls sealed by the gods.

Moreover, our bodies as demons were destroyed, and our souls were sealed in the bodies of humans, beastmen, and other exceptionally inferior species.

What disgrace!

And those who were not sealed were destroyed even to the soul, and our Demon Army was literally erased.

Hu hu, it has been several thousand years, and even those sealed souls escaped from their bindings. Many fell victim to those detestable gods in the previous war, but we've finally revived.

Thinking back on it, ever since the time that I lived as a frail human, there was a sense of discomfort in the corner of my mind. My memories as a demon that I tried to, but couldn't recall.

And then, I finally remembered. I was not a puny existence such as a human. I was a demon; an absolute conqueror, an existence who

could with but a brief show of their power, crush and destroy any and all beings.

I had woken up a few days ago as Demon General Camilla. At any rate, I have only just awakened.

So that I could get used to this body, and collect information about the outside world, I stayed low and acted with my temporary family.

But, I have reached my limit!

Despite being a puny existence, that Tilea human knew no discretion. She would readily touch me. I even considered killing her, but I was concerned about the state of the gods so it wasn't prudent to be conspicuous, and so I suppressed my anger.

These last few days, I had been sneaking out in the shadow of the night, and getting in touch with my earlier awakened kin. According to their information, those gods had not lived through the war unscathed, and lost a great deal of their power, and presently those gods are as good as powerless.

It is a good time, isn't it. My retainers have all awakened.

It seems that today, as the right hand of Zorg-sama and the one who controls the Six Demon Generals, Viceroy Hidler will be giving everybody their orders in Pinedelia Cave. Under the banner of Zorg-sama, it is the revival of the Demon Army.

My heart dances with joy. While I was unable to suppress the excitement in my heart, that human touched me again.

"Ti~mu, is this where you were? It's time to help out at the shop, you know?"

And overfamiliar voice. I no longer have any reason to hide my identity.

"Human, choose your words wisely! I am one of the Six Demon Generals under Demon King Zorg, Camilla!"

Fear me! Shudder as much as you like!

I let out my overpowering killing intent.

“Timu...”

Hmph, it seems that she's petrified from my overwhelming power. There is no human that can take my killing intent and stay themselves. I am surprised that she did not die from shock on the spot, but I have only just revived, so I am probably not at my best.

“Hmph. Well, no matter. Today is one that should be celebrated, for my kin have all awakened. Out of mercy, I shall spare your life!”

Indeed. I care not for the life of a single human. Here begins the Demon Army's trampling of the world. It is merely a difference of dying today, or dying tomorrow. Without spending my fangs on some puny existence, I headed for Pinedelia Cave.

Hu hu hu, running once in a while is nice too. In the previous war, I rode my kin, the magic beast Gargan and rampaged freely in all directions. My magic beast Gargan has revived as well, and I can ride it, but it is on standby. From now on I will work them hard whether they wish it or not. I shall let them rest for today at least.

—————After running for a while, I strangely felt a gaze.

Am I being tailed?

I turned my head, but nobody was there.

Am I being targetted by an S rank adventurer or the like?

No, unless they are a demon like me, and moreover at the level of a Demon General, following me would be impossible.

Is it my imagination...?

Hmm. I have only just awakened. The pressure I emitted earlier was lacking after all, so I am probably not in my normal condition.

Having come to that conclusion, I headed to the cave where my companions awaited.

When I entered the cave, some familiar people appeared. The demonic birdman Bard, and the demonic dragonoid Drag were there as well. The distinguished upper members of the Demon Army had

gathered.

“Camilla, we’ve been waiting!”

The powerful voice of the Viceroy resounded through the surroundings. As always, it is a majestic voice. And moreover, overflowing mana is being emitted from the Viceroy’s armour. Even though the Viceroy has only just awakened, he has more mana than in the previous war. Without using mana to probe I can’t really say, but my guess is that he has over 50% more power than at the time of the previous war.

“Your mana is powerful as always, Viceroy.”

“Our dearest wish is almost here, after all. My training has been enthusiastic.”

“Then it is truth that Zorg-sama’s revival is close at hand?”

“Indeed. With good timing, everyone has gathered. I’m about to speak of the details.”

The Viceroy gathered everyone in the clearing. I quickly lined up as well. The Viceroy spoke of how Zorg-sama’s revival was close, and how with the revival, we would need human sacrifices.

Finally, the Viceroy gave a command, and the many demons departed to attack the important locations of the human side.

And then, my Camilla Unit was given the mission of destroying the most important location of all; the royal capital. My subordinates and I can run wild for the first time in thousands of years. While I was secretly excited, one human suddenly came and stood before us.

“Ah~ Hello, I’m Timu’s older sister, Tilea. It seems that lately you’ve been kind enough to let Timu play with you.”

“...”

Because of this sudden situation, even the Viceroy and I were lost for words. And then, that human turned to me, and,

“Timu! What happened to helping out at the store!? I’m not saying that you can’t play at all. But you need to do the things you’re

supposed to!”

of all things, she began to lecture me.

Chapter 4 – “I was hit by my little sister”

I turned to Timu and sternly scolded her, but for some reason the atmosphere is a little strange.

The members who were about to leave earlier all turned back and began surrounding me.

Their stares are painful. Are they angry?

No, it would be better to call it bloodlust.

Why?

———Ohh, crap!

Today’s gathering was for the Demon King Revival Event. Everyone had completely changed into their characters for the event. You could say that all the participants were acting as realistically as possible. In particular, that armoured man’s speech had enough impact that it wouldn’t be strange even if you called it the real thing.

In this perfectly acted world, I barged in with reality. With this many people attending, there’s bound to be some chuunibyou participants mixed in, but the majority of them might actually be people who normally work seriously, and who participated as their only enjoyment.

And among the participants are dragonoids and birdmen as well. They’re not races that live in this area. They probably travelled from far, far away for this event. In the face of these people, my remark just now was clearly a breach of manners.

What do I do...?

I’ve really wrecked the world they’ve created, haven’t I?

While I was regretting having caused everybody trouble,

“Human. You have done well finding this place. For you to have broken through two layers of barriers is...”

said the armoured man to me.

Ohhh! I see!

He’s making it so that my intrusion here is part of the event too, isn’t it?

Good job, armoured man!

Geez~ When I first saw this man in armour I was thinking “So much cringe...” but then why is he...

From his attention to detail and his demeanour, it might be that this armoured man is actually a wholesale store manager, or the president of a company. Even in an event like this he’s taking his role seriously, so there’s a good chance of it being true.

“Kill them! Kill the human!”

“Kihihhi... I’ll make you cry nicely.”

“Hyahhaa, my first human meat in a while!”

In response to the armoured man, the people around made an uproar. The event participants had begun acting as the Demon King Army’s soldiers.

Mn, mn. It seems that everybody has understood the situation, huh? Everybody can read the mood. And the acting is amazing. This atmosphere really feels like I’m going to get torn apart. In particular, that beastman drooling with his mouth hanging open looks like he’s going to bite into me at any second.

I can’t lose to them either. Right now my role is that of the hero who entered the barriers of the Demon King Army. Given that, how should I act from now on...?

While I was considering various lines, Timu walked briskly before me.

“I don’t know how you found this place, but you sure are a fool!”

“Timu...”

If I remember correctly, the setting was that she was the Demon General Camilla, right?

Huhu, her realistic acting is so cute. But you know, playtime is over. It's time to go home now.

“Human, even if only temporarily, you were my elder sister. I will at least give you a painless death.”

“Heh? What do you mea——wh-, wah?”

Timu drew a knifehand to my neck at a speed that seemed to leave a flash.

The sound of an impact resounded through the room———

But, the knifehand was stopped soundly by my neck.

“I-, Impossible!? The strike that I put my mana into was...”

Timu panicked as though something impossible had happened.

“Surely you did not show mercy to them?”

“Viceroy, that is an insult to me. I put in enough power to even bisect a dragon!”

“Is that true?”

“I-, Impossible...”

“Camilla of the Flash is pathetic!”

The people around us began to loudly make a fuss.

I could feel something fall straight to the ground inside me.

Timu hit me.

And it hurt quite a bit too. It might have left a bruise on my neck.

With my little sister acting violently towards me for the first time, I was stricken with shock.

Chapter 5 – “What’s with this chuunibyou jiisan!?”

Timu hit me. She raised her hand against her older sister. Probably using these Demon Army theatrics as an excuse, she hit me as revenge for the scolding earlier. As I thought, nothing good comes out of excessive chuunibyou.

I remember. I remember how in my past life, I was too much of a chuunibyou, and raised my hands against my parents. My parents were nagging because they were worried about my future, so I threw things at them, and rampaged. On top of that, I even spat out *“I am the Evil God, Dark Matter. Future? Job? In the face of the crisis this world faces, they are meaningless. It is all foolishness!”* in the end, and locked myself up in my room.

My parents couldn’t do a thing about me, and just looked sad...

I don’t want Timu to experience that too. I swore that this time I would treasure my family. Timu is probably in her rebellious phase right now. Since the year began, we’ve made Timu do nothing but help around the shop after all. I have fun helping with both the shop and the cooking so I just ended up assuming that Timu would feel the same.

...Yeah.

Timu is still a kid, at an age where she wants to play. Because I’ve been too engaged with my cooking, I haven’t really played with Timu recently. There’s no mistake that Timu ended up participating in this sort of gathering because she was lonely.

Timu, I’m sorry.

—————But there are things that you should do, and things that you shouldn’t. Staying out until late at night. Raising your hand to your family when they scold you. For the sake of her future, as her older sister I need to make it clear what’s acceptable and what isn’t.

I'll steel my heart!

In my old world, the world debatedly passionately about whether corporal punishment was right or wrong. I think that the key is whether or not there's love behind it. I want Timu to grow up to be a fine adult. That's why even if she ends up hating me, right now I need to swing the cane of lov- Oh wait, hang on, hang on. There are too many eyes here. Doing something like that in public will just have the opposite effect. On the contrary, there's a chance that she'll rebel and then deflate. People do often say not to scold children in public after all.

What should I do...

While I was agonising over how I should discipline Timu,

“Camilla, I'll leave the disposal of that human to you. Everyone, let us depart!”

Suddenly, the armoured man said that, and brought everyone outside the cave.

Oooh! As expected of Armoured Man-San. Capable men really are different!

Without destroying the mood of the event, he basically said “The rest is up to your family to discuss, okay? ♪” and left us alone. With this, I can't refer to him without -san anymore, huh.

After I conveyed my gratitude to Armoured Man-san through my eyes, I turned to Timu to scold her.

————Mn!?

There's still one person left. Amongst everyone around us leaving one by one, one man remains standing by Timu's side.

He's maybe 60 I guess?

His hair is silver-grey, he's tall and has a stylish moustache. He's wearing a suit with an emblem at the torso, and looks like somebody you'd find in a Hollywood film. I guess you could describe him as a stylish older gentleman.

...Why's he still here? Even though Armoured Man-san went through all that trouble to be considerate, he's ruining it all. Even though everybody else understood Armoured Man-san's true intentions and kindly went outside.

Jiisan, learn to read the atmosphere!

"Camilla-sama, please leave this to me."

Saying that, the jiisan stepped out before Timu as though to protect her, and faced me in a fighting stance.

What the heck?

He plans on entering battle mode?

What the heck does he mean by glaring at me with an even more fearless expression?

"Nielsen, there's no need for you to step forward. I have received my orders."

"No, you have only just awakened, Camilla-sama. I do not believe you are at your full strength yet. This is a job for I, the captain of your household guard."

"Umm... I need to have a chat with Timu..."

"Human, you have brought disgrace upon Camilla-sama. I shall have you compensate with your life!"

"——— I'm going to ask just in case but, could it be that you're serious?"

He knows that everything that's happened is just an event, right? The bloodthirst in his glares has been no joke for a while now, but...

"Am I serious, you ask? Hmph, consider it an honour. For I shall allow you to witness my ultimate secret technique!"

"*Ultimate secret technique*? You can't mean——"

The jiisan has his hands clenched into fists and looks incredibly fired up. It's vigorous enough that his body is trembling, and it seems like

his veins will pop.

“Secret Technique, Bomber Fire![Super Demonic Flame Burst Fist!]”

I have a bad feeling about this.

H-, He’s serious... He’s seriously become Camilla’s subordinate, and has freaking taken Armoured Man-san’s words at face value.

T-, This guy’s a chuunibyuuuuuuuu!

“UOHHHHH! DIEEEEE!”

While raising a roar, the jiisan charged forward and thrust out his fist at my head. His fist struck my temple dead on.

“Ow-!”

This guy seriously hit me. The jiisan is beating me up. His fist accurately hit my chin up, and then he drove it into my stomach.

Is this guy right in the head? I am technically a girl you know! And despite that, this guy is beating me up without hesitation. Thinking about it normally, this is assault, and would be a no-go, socially.

Shit, that was scary. From the very beginning he let out a war cry and came flying towards me to hit me, so I was shocked.

But... he’s weak. Way too weak.

How do I say this, his fists themselves don’t have any real power behind them.

Why...? It feels like a crying primary schooler hitting you in a tantrum. An elderly jiisan is frantically hitting a girl with all his might. The scene is way too surreal. Considering his cringeworthy actions, and the chuuni-esque lines he’s been spewing, and the fact that he can’t separate reality from play, there’s probably no way this guy has a job. There’s no mistaking it. This jiisan is this world’s version of an “M.A.N. (middle-aged NEET)”^[1].

—————Alright! This is a good chance to make Timu look at reality. I’ll show her just how hopeless a person suffering an acute case of chuunibyou is. It would be simple to just shake him free, but I

decided to continue letting him hit me.

“HAAHHHH! EI! HAHP! YAH!”

The jiisan continued driving his fists into me, screaming kiai's all the while.

See? Look Timu. Look at this disappointing jiisan. If you don't get a job like an adult, avert your eyes from reality, and continue to immerse yourself in fantasy, this is how you'll end up, you know!

...I wonder if Timu has understood.

When I chanced a glance at Timu, I found that she was gazing at the jiisan in worry. Her gaze looks worried for the jiisan.

But why? Why is she worried for this dangerous jiisan who'll even attack girls?

——— I see! I'm sure that there's a good chance that this jiisan is the reason for Timu becoming a chuunibyuu. He kept going 'Camilla-sama, Camilla-sama', and made her feel important. And then he took advantage of her lonely heart to progressively worsen her chuunibyuu!

I-, It's definitely possible...

If you think about it like this, even if he's a dangerous jiisan who'll attack somebody who looks like a girl, from Timu's point of view, he might seem like a knight who's protecting her from the enemy.

Damn it! It seems that Timu's chuunibyuu is an even more advanced case than I had predicted.

Ah~ Thinking about it like that, this jiisan really pisses me off, huh. When all's said and done, he's the culprit behind pulling Timu onto the path of chuunibyuu(misfortune). And moreover, I'm getting really sick of being punched by this guy. Even though the jiisan's breathing has gotten rough, he's continuing to hit me even now. Even though I'm getting hit, I wasn't really sure about getting violent with a complete stranger, but I've had enough.

“You-, cut it out already! You damned chuuni bastard!”

I grabbed the hand that was hitting me, and thrust him back. Being shoved by me, he lost his balance. Jiisan's body is completely open now.

My chance!

I dashed forward towards the jiisan's stomach and drove my fist in.

"Punishment! Punishment! Punishment!"

Like a boxer, I throw straights at Jiisan's face, jaw, and solar plexus; all clean hits.

"Guha-, gahu-, gohah-! Hahh, hahhh————w-, what terrifying speed and weight those punches have... I-, I'll die."

After suffering my fists, Jiisan slumped to the floor on the spot.

Even the words he gave when collapsing stank of chuuni.

"I'll die" he says...

As if they had that much power!

But well, it was probably unexpected for this jiisan too. He probably didn't think it was possible that he'd lose to a young girl like me, after all. But life doesn't always go as you plan. Even if I look like this, I'm a cook; my muscled are trained from always shaking up the saucepan. If it's somebody like a powerless NEET jiisan, I can take him down with ease.



Nielson



Armoured Man-san

Notes

1. 初老ニート (middle aged (or above) NEET) is a set phrase in Japan. The meaning is as you can see. That's why I put it as an abbreviation to make it look like a 'set phrase' that everybody uses.

Chapter 6 – “By ‘Evil God-sama’, you mean me?”

It seems like Jiisan is out cold, huh.

-poke poke-

I try lightly poking him with my foot.

.....

Mn, there's no response. He's just like a corpse.^[1]

Now then, since all the obstructions are gone, let's get to the main point. I turn back towards Timu.

“Timu, do you have anything to say?”

“Human-, no, with that power you cannot be. What on earth are you?”

“Phew~ It seems like you still don't get it at all, do you?”

Like I thought, it seems that she hasn't reflected yet. I was thinking that if Timu regretted her actions and apologised then I would forgive her. But, she's continuing to act as her event character Camilla to avoid the issue.

Well, it's not as though I don't understand the feelings of not wanting to apologise. Her feeling of resentment about me leaving her aside and making her feel lonely is probably quite strong. But using chuunibyouto to run away from reality will only bring unhappiness to Timu's life. I suffered because of this in my previous life.

It can't be helped. This is for Timu's sake. I closed the distance to swing the whip of love.

“So you plan on finishing me off next!? But I am the one known as Camilla of the Flash; I cannot hesitate.”

Timu began to chant some sort of incantation-sounding chant. And then Timu's body was enveloped by a magic circle.

"Timu? What are you doi——"

"Hmph, this is my most powerful secret technique. O magic bullet, become countless stars! Star Freya![Super Demonic Star Magic Bullets!]"

"Wha-!? Magic!"

No way! Timu is using magic. Something like bullets of magic are being created from Timu's hands. And moreover, in countless numbers.

Amazing. Just when did Timu learn to do something like this?

Certainly, it's possible to use magic in this world. But by no means can everybody use it. Only chosen people who have foundations in magic can use it.

Timu, you...

You're actually a genius at magic as well, aren't you!

Today has been nothing but surprises. Her running speed was amazing, and then there was her ability as an actress, and then I found out that she can even use magic.

There's a school of magic in the capital. And if she enrolls there and trains hard, she might be able to work for the palace in the future. Timu, even though you have this much talent...

Timu, I'm begging you. Please take care of yourself——Huh? Oi oi, isn't Timu kinda aiming those magical bullets at me?

Isn't this bad-

"Feel free to become chunks of flesh!"

"Ah-, ow, that hurts-, owowow! H-, Hey, Timu, it hurts I said——"

Just as I expected, the magical bullets were shot from Timu's hand and hit me. A rapidfire of shots flew from Timu's hand and hit me

without even giving me a chance to breath.

Uu, each time one hits me my skin stings.

How do I say this? Right now Timu is...

Right, she's like a kid randomly firing BB bullets from their model gun.

...I see. So this is why Timu's chuunibyou has progressed beyond my expectations. Being able to use magic is like having a kind of status. It's easy to think that you're someone special. In Beruga town where I live, the people who can use magic is basically limited to the former adventurer Guard Captain Bizef after all.

Moreover, there's probably no mistaking that Timu has been practising in secret. And she managed to learn how to use this emission type magic. Even though this is probably beginner's magic, she probably learnt this all by herself without anybody teaching her.

It's amazing! She probably wanted somebody to praise her. I bet she especially wanted me, her older sister, to see it.

But I was completely preoccupied with my cooking, and didn't pay her any attention. And it seems likely that while she was lonely and using magic all by herself, that jiisan(Nielsen) saw her and said, "What's with this child? She can use magic! And she's cute! She is surely the lord I sought, Camilla-sama! Camilla-tan, *lick lick*".

And what happened after that goes without saying. He flattered Timu with cunning words and aggravated her chuunibyou.

Damn it, that damned pervert(Nielsen)! You're not a jiisan anymore. You're just a pervert. I'm getting angry again. Should I kick him once more to be safe!?

No, but there's something I should be doing before that. Disciplining Timu.

Right now, Timu is just like a kid who had somebody buy them a model gun. Usually when a parent buys their child a toy gun, they teach them not to shoot it at others. Teaching them the rules is a

matter of course. As her older sister, I have to teach her properly.

That you can't fire magic at people!

"Geez, Timu, enough already!"

I ran through the barrage of bullets and forced Timu's arms behind her back. And like that, I lifted Timu's bottom up. Indeed; this is the typical spanking position.

"Wha-!? What do you intend to do to me? U-, Unhand me! I-, I can't move!?"

"Timu, naughty children need to be spanked."

I waved my hand back and forth and showed Timu a spanking motion.

"Hmph, physical attacks will not affect me so easily, you know. This body of mine has a magical barr——Guhah-!"

I spanked Timu's bottom, whether she agreed or not. Timu let out a cry of suffering. I almost stopped my hand unconsciously, but if I went easy on her here, it would all be for nothing.

"Timu, please reflect on what you've done!"

"Hahh, hahh, i-, impossible! To so easily break through my magic barrier———A-, and moreover, to put in such an enormous amount of mana."

Timu, you're still going to speak that nonsense? It seems that you haven't been punished enough, have you?

I spanked her bottom again.

But Timu continued to say things such as "mana" and "the pride of the Demon King Army" and wouldn't reflect.^[3]

It can't be helped. I spanked her more.

Each time Timu let out words that weren't reflecting, I spanked her. With the sound of each sharp slap, I could hear Timu's moan. Her bottom has become red too.

Uuu, this really is tough. I don't want to see my beloved little sister suffering. But discipline is important. Taking care that it's not strong enough to hurt her, but still strong enough that she'll reflect, I continue to spank her as I regulate the power————

“Guha-, gahah-! Haa, haa, I-, I'll die.”

“Should I give you another hit?”

“Uu-, uuuuu————I-, I was wrong. Please stop it alreadyy!”

Timu finally began to break down in tears. There's still a little chuunibyou left in her speech, but it seems that she's finally reflected. Seeing Timu crying hurts my heart.

Timu, I'm sorry.

Even though it was necessary, I still hit my beloved little sister. It was tough for me too. Mn, I'll stop the scolding here. Timu's already reflected after all, so I need to comfort her, right?

“Timu.”

I spoke to her in the gentlest voice I could muster.

“Uu-, uuu... K-, Kill me! H-, Having received this kind of humiliation, I can never live it down!”

Timu gave me a frantic and angry glare.

Timu, humiliation, you said?

————I see! I'm sure Timu is embarrassed. Not only did her chuunibyou get really bad, but on top of that she even raised her hand against her older sister. She's definitely worrying about that. In my past life when my parents gave me a warning and I acted violently, I wanted to die as well. Because my behaviour was shameful, I just kept thinking about it. Timu is probably feeling the same way right now.

————Alright. Then right now, I'll talk to Timu about my past life. I hadn't planned on telling anyone about the memories of my past life. I'd hate for them to think I was a crazy after all. But I have to say it.

If I tell her about how in my past life, I had a severe case of chuunibyou and raised my hand against my family, Timu should be able to empathise and understand.

Compared to me, Timu has absolutely nothing to be ashamed about.

And to comfort her, I'll let her know just how much I care about her.

"Timu, listen up."

"W-, What...?"

I gazed at Timu with a serious expression.

And then about how I was a reincarnater, about how I was born in a country called Japan in my past life, about how in my past life I suffered from chuunibyou, ah, but since she wouldn't understand the word 'chuunibyou', I confessed that as the 'Evil God Dark Matter' I did some extremely cringeworthy things.

And then, even about how in the end I was run down by a truck, and passed away all too quickly...

...I told her all of it. It ended up being all of my dark history^[2], didn't it?

Does Timu understand what I'm really trying to say?

"F-, For something like that to have been———W-, What have I done!?"

Mmn, though she seems to be in shock, it looks like she believes me.

"Timu, right now you might be weak. But you'll definitely become strong. You can definitely become strong! Fate has chosen me to be reincarnated as your older sister after all. I'll always watch over you."

"I-, I——"

"Let's keep getting along, okay?"

To show her that we'd made up, I hugged Timu. And in my arms, Timu looked up at me,

“Yes. As Evil God-sama commands——”

and said that to me with enraptured eyes.

W-, Why?

It seems that my troubles are going to continue.

Notes

1. “There’s no response. He’s just like a corpse.” is actually a stock system phrase from Dragon Quest.
2. Dark History/Black History (黒歴史, kurorekishi), if you don’t already know, is a tongue-in-cheek Japanese term about embarrassing things that a person doesn’t want to remember about their past. Usually stupid shit they do like writing a love poem, or dyeing their hair blonde for a high school debut. Perhaps dating somebody they really shouldn’t have.
3. “mana” and “the pride of the Demon King Army” is actually “我(ware)” and “the pride of the Demon King Army”. Using 我 in Japanese as a self-pronoun is very umm, grand, I guess. A young girl using it as her default personal pronoun would be a great show of chuunibyou I suppose.

Chapter 7 – “My elder sister is an Evil God-sama”

When I was immersed in the joy of receiving the order to destroy the capital, that human had suddenly appeared and continued her misdirected words.

That human still thinks that I'm her younger sister? There should be limits to misunderstandings. Even though I spared her life out of mercy, she really is too foolish!

This is why those diminutive humans are beyond saving. But though they were only a temporary family, I did live with them for over ten years. I'll take her head painlessly. I filled my hand with mana, feeling an emotion similar to compassion.

“Human, even if only temporarily, you were my elder sister. I will at least give you a painless death.”

I flashed a knife hand strike towards the human's neck.

The sound of an impact resounded through the room————

I've cut it.

But for some reason the response against my hand felt strange. It was like hitting a dense wall of magic power.

I-, It can't be, how...

Of all things, there was not a single injury on that human.

Impossible!?

If I put magic power into my strike, even a dragon, famed to be the toughest in the world, could be cut through like butter.

“Surely you did not show mercy to them?”

The Viceroy must have thought that I had eased my hand as well, for

he questioned me as such.

“Viceroy, that is an insult to me. I put in enough power to even bisect a dragon!”

I understand the Viceroy’s doubts. But I did not ease my hand. Being groundlessly suspected like this is insulting. After that, those in the surroundings began flinging insults upon me.

The only thing you bastards don’t run out of is things to say. There is something wrong with this. Is this one truly a human?

While I was feeling surprised, the Viceroy took everyone outside. In other words, the rest was up to me.

Kuh-, fretting about it will get me nowhere. I probably unconsciously relaxed earlier because they were only a human. This time I’ll do it seriously. As I was firing up my spirit,

“Camilla-sama, please leave this to me.”

My household guard Nielsen said this, and stepped out before me.

Nielsen is always like this. Perhaps he’s a worrywart, but he always takes the initiative to test out irregular dangers like this.

But it would shame me to step down after being looked down on like this!

“Nielsen, there’s no need for you to step forward. I have received my orders.”

“No, you have only just awakened, Camilla-sama. I do not believe you are at your full strength yet. This is a job for I, the captain of the household guard.”

He stubbornly refused to yield to me. He has always been stubborn at times like these. It’s true that I have only just awakened, and it is also a fact that I’m not in my normal condition. Finally deciding to leave it to a member of the household guard, I stepped backwards with the meaning of leaving it to him.

Seeing me step back, Nielsen clenched his fists and let out his killing

intent. Filled with fighting spirit, his touki quickly swelled up.

Hu hu, at this point, even I would have a hard time against Nielsen.

Now then, human, what will you do?

“—————I’m going to ask just in case but, could it be that you’re serious?”

Paying no heed to Nielsen’s pressure, she provoked Nielsen, implying that he should “Get serious”.

How interesting. Then shall we have a look at your true power!?

And so, the battle between Nielsen and the human began. Nielsen responded to the provocation, and went all out from the start. He played his hidden card.

Bomber Fire[Super Demonic Flame Burst Fist]...

If I took that head on, even being one of the Six Demon Generals, I wouldn’t escape unharmed. Many strong warriors were buried in the last war by this mighty technique. Letting off incredible touki, Nielsen leapt forward.

Mmn. I can feel magic power even greater than the time of the last war. Something like a human will probably be turned to mincemeat in an instant. The victor has been decided, hasn’t it.

But a situation beyond my expectations occurred...

What on earth is she?

She took Nielsen’s fist head on. But despite that, she didn’t seem to care, as though she was handling a child.

Should I join the fray as well?

It pains me to disgrace Nielsen’s way of the knight, but I cannot allow my most trusted subordinate to be done in.

I quietly let out my magic power, and searched for an opening to counterattack. But far from finding one, the moment I showed signs of going on the attack, she glanced towards me.

C-, Could she have sensed my killing intent or something?

While receiving Nielsen's blows, she hasn't let her guard towards me down in the slightest.

What an incredible expert...

At this rate, Nielsen will be killed!

But there are no openings. I could do nothing but watch the battle in a daze.

And then, in the end...

She shouted something, and with three hits, only three hits, she buried the subordinate I trusted the most amongst all my kin.

While I was feeling shocked at Nielsen's defeat,

"Timu, do you have anything to say?"

she dared to draw near me, and provoked me as such.

Hmph, are you telling me to praise you? My irritation grew at those haughty words of hers, but her strength was the real thing. I hadn't encountered such a powerful expert even in the previous war.

"Human-, no, with that power you cannot be. What on earth are you?"

She should not be a simple human. If you consider only close combat, then Nielsen's strength is a match for the Six Demon Generals. And she easily crushed that. It can't be helped that I wonder about her true form. But she did not answer my question, and continued to draw near.

"So you plan on finishing me off next!?! But I am the one known as Camilla of the Flash; I cannot hesitate."

Indeed. I am one of the Six Demon Generals, Camilla of the Flash, and cannot back down in the face of a strong warrior. I'll go all out and defeat you.

Now then, what should I do?

I seems that they have the advantage in close combat.

But then how will they fair against magic? It is often the case that those that have enhanced resistance against physical attacks are weak against magic.

I decided to fire off the most powerful magic I had.

“Hmph, this is my most powerful secret technique. O magic bullet, become countless stars! Star Freya![Super Demonic Star Magic Bullets!]”

Star Freya[Super Demonic Star Magic Bullets]...

It's my most powerful secret technique, and is an emission type magic. Homing magic bullets that number even in the thousands rain down upon the target. It's impossible to escape. And moreover, even a single bullet has the power to completely annihilate a low ranked demon.

“Feel free to become chunks of flesh!”

I won't miss. Feel free to become garbage in an instant.

Thousands of magic bullets hit her dead on. Even amongst the strong foes of the past, not one had survived after being hit with this many magic bullets. There is no way to defeat this secret technique of mine except to defend before it's invoked.

But, once again, my expectations were overturned——

I-, Is such a thing possible?

Indeed, they had hit her dead on. All of the bullets were hitting her, but there was no effect. On occasion, she would look like it hurt, but that was all.

What on earth is her body made of?

I had stiffened from the shock, when suddenly, she dashed forward and got behind me.

C-, Crap!

I had my arms pinned behind me, and was lifted off the ground.

“Wha-!? What do you intend to do to me? U-, Unhand me! I-, I can’t move!?”

W-, Why can’t I shake free?

Despite mustering up all of my strength, I couldn’t escape from her bindings. My power can even tear open a box welded shut, so why?

While shocked and writhing about, she showed her intention of hitting me with her open palm.

“Hmph, physical attacks will not affect me so easily, you know. This body of mine has a magical barr——Guhah-!”

W-, What just happened?

The moment I heard a slapping sound, my body was assaulted by a pain like everything inside my was burning to pieces. My body always has a magical barrier protecting it.

Even though half-baked attack shouldn’t even bend it...

“Timu, please reflect on what you’ve done!”

Her palm assaulted my buttocks. She struck me as though my barrier were useless. Moreover, she clad her palm in a massive amount of magic power, so being struck is unbearable.

“Hahh, hahh, i-, impossible! To so easily break through my magic shield———A-, and moreover, to put in such an enormous amount of mana.”

So easily overcoming my magic barrier, and that gargantuan magic power; what on earth are you!?

Even after that, she let out more words of unknown meaning, and relentlessly struck my buttocks.

Hahh, hahh, each time I receive her strike, the mana in my body runs backwards. Terrifying magic power is rampaging inside my body.

Kuh-, what’s happening? But, I won’t lose! I’m one of the Demon

Generals, Camilla of the Flash!

I shouted with all my strength that I would not lose, but each time I was struck, it felt like my spirit was being saved away.

“Hahh, hahh, if you’re going to kill me then kill me!”

...But she would not kill me, and single-mindedly continued to strike me.

Does she intend to continue tormenting me for fun like this?

Hahh, hahh, it’s certainly possible. The people of this world hold tremendous hatred for we of the Demon King Army.

—————Is that what it is!?

The strikes were completely unceasing, and moreover, the power of the strikes were meticulously adjusted so that I wouldn’t lose consciousness. Because of that it was just unbearable.

How long is this torture going to continue for...?

It’s terrifying. Could she be intending on continuing until my spirit breaks?

The moment I arrived at that thought, some taut thread in my heart snapped.

“Uu-, uuuuu—————I-, I was wrong. Please stop it alreadyy!”

Please just kill me already!

I abandoned my pride as a Demon General, my pride as a demon, and entreated her. Don’t degrade the vanquished any further. But, she showed absolutely no sign of killing me.

“Uu-, uuu... K-, Kill me! H-, Having received this kind of humiliation, I can never live it down!”

What on earth does she want to do? I gazed at her resentfully.

“Timu, listen up.”

“W-, What...?”

She looked at me with serious eyes, and talked to me about herself.

Hearing her story, I was shocked...

Shockingly, my elder sister Tilea turned out to be a reincarnater, and was originally the Evil God Dark Matter!

It seems that before she reincarnated, Evil God-sama lived in a nation called 'Japan'. Apparently in 'Japan', twenty odd years after you're born, you leave the shelter of your parents' home and become independent.

How shocking!

Normally a demon lives under the shelter of their parent's home for hundreds of years. Children will immediately lose their lives when an enemy attacks after all. In their parents' homes, demons will save up their mana, and learn how to battle.

So in 'Japan' once you turn twenty something and become independent, almost everybody joins the "Companee" and works for provisions, is it? But it seems that because of the terrible harshness of the circumstances in 'Japan', each year tens of thousands of people take their lives.

Unbelievable!?

Even we of the Demon King Army that live the epitome of harshness don't die in such numbers. Moreover, for the deaths to be not because of war, but because they take their own lives, just how terrifying of an environment is it? But it seems that almost everyone subordinates themselves to the 'Companee' and work as they shave off their life.

Isn't there any dissatisfaction? Don't uprisings occur?

I was thinking these questions, but it seems that as you'd expect, they do happen. The ones who rise in revolt against this trend are a group called 'Niits'. They're a group that flies under the banner of "*If you work, you lose.*" and endure friction with their parents and surroundings as they battle, and it seems that back before Evil God-sama was an "Evil God", she also battled against her parents each day as a member of this group.

How shocking!

Being the parents of Evil God-sama, they were probably quite the powerful experts. Given that she battled such people each day, there's no mistaking that it was an extraordinary battlefield. Evil God-sama probably class up'd during these battles.

Even though I only finally surpassed my parent's mana after a thousand years, Evil God-sama tried to overcome her parents after only a few decades.

And it seems that Evil God-sama had comrades in arms as well, but with each passing year, one by one they would accept defeat, and subordinate themselves to the 'Companee'.

But with *"No retreat! No bowing down! No looking back!"*^[1] as her motto, Evil God-sama wouldn't admit defeat, and continued to battle on it seems.

How dignified!

And on the fateful day, having received her final provision, 'Whell Fere', Evil God-sama gathered her determination for the final showdown, and in the end she was hit by a 'truk' and met her grand end in battle————

But still, what on earth is a 'truk'!? This is Evil God-sama who shrugged off even my most greatest secret technique. And this attack ended that Evil God-sama's life. A Ragnarok class forbidden spell. There's no mistaking that it's something of unthinkable destructive power.

"F-, For something like that to have been————W-, What have I done!?"

After hearing her story to the end, I realised that I committed acts of rudeness against an unimaginable personage. To have lumped such an esteemed personage together with humans, even stupidity should have its limits. Regret surged inside me for the rudeness I committed against this great personage. I'll probably be killed. It can't be helped. That's just how greatly I've blundered after all. But, Evil God-sama didn't hand down punishment, and was kind enough to give

words of guidance to this weak me.

Deeply moved, I trembled, when suddenly Evil God-sama bestowed upon me a gentle embrace, and even granted me warm words.

Thinking back, even though I'm one of the Demon Generals who directly serves the Demon King Zorg-sama, I've only ever been seen as nothing more than one of the generals. And there seemed to be an eternally large distance between us. But, a personage as great as, no, even greater than Zorg-sama, is treating me, this frail me, as though I'm their real sister.

To have such honourable and unmerited expectations placed on me, what should I do to repay this favour?——

Indeed, there is no way but to offer my heart and body and loyally serve her. That's why I did as my heart told me to, and expressed my feelings to Evil God-sama.

Notes

1. "No retreat! No bowing down! No looking back!" is a1 quote from Sauzaa of Hokuto no Ken fame. He screams it upon defeat at the hands of Kenshirou, and jumps off the pyramid to fight him.

Chapter 8 – “My little sister picked up a stray dog”

Pheww, why did it turn out like this? It seems that Timu has reflected. But far from curing her chuunibyou, on the contrary it's gotten worse.

“Evil God-sama, is something the matter?”

Timu asked me, with round upturned eyes.

Kuu~ So cute. My little sister is cute!

But, why, why has she been saying ‘Evil God-sama’, ‘Evil God-sama’ for a while now?

And why is she suddenly using keigo? She's become distant?

No, it's not the rebellious attitude she had from earlier.

Why? Why? Why won't she call me ‘oneechan’ like usual?

Hm~mm...

———| see!

It's because I went too far with the spanking earlier. Certainly, the spanking was necessary. Timu was starting to become a delinquent. On top of hanging around outside at night, she even used violence against her older sister. She had to be punished in some way.

But didn't Timu cry!?

The word “abuse” comes to mind. I've heard that a child who's been abused will use keigo with their family. That's why she's been using keigo for a while now.

She doesn't know whether she can use a familiar word like ‘oneechan’, right? Poor Timu.

But you know, Timu... I don't think that means you should use "Evil God-sama" you know.

Well, can't be helped. Timu still hasn't recovered from chuunibyou.

Ah~But still, I've really failed. I didn't know how harsh I was supposed to make it. I'd just intended to spank her butt a little, but since it was the first time someone had used violence on her, Timu was probably quite shocked.

Can't be helped. There's no choice but to slowly build up her confidence in me again. Even if I tell her to stop using keigo, it'll just have the opposite effect. I have no choice but to wait for Timu herself to come to trust me.

But let's have her stop with the "Evil God-sama" already. Each time I get called "Evil God-sama", it feels like my life is being shaved away after all.

"Timu, you can call me Oneechan you know?"

"I-, I would not dare to."

It seems that she really has shrunk away. But I really wish she would just avoid that name at least. My dark history is seriously coming back to me after all.

"Please! It's your oneechan's wish!"

I decided to try desperately pleading. On just this issue alone I hope that she'll just somehow listen to what I say.

"I see. Then if it is your esteemed wish, I cannot refuse... Well then, would 'onesama' be all right?"

BAKYUUUN! Eh!? What!? WHAT?!

"Onesama"? Hey, Timu!

"Mn, that's fine for now I guess..."

I decided to say that for now, but————

I'm scared of myself because it feels like I'm awakening to

something.

“And regarding Nielsen, I was thinking, if it pleases you, could he work under you, Oneesama?”

“Nielsen?”

“Yes, he’s quite a prodigious guy. I am sure he will be of use to you, Oneesama.”

Who’s that again?

I search my memories...

Ah~ the pervert(Nielsen) that hit me had that name. Speaking of which, he was the reason Timu caught chuunibyou to begin with, wasn’t he? A pervert, and jobless chuunibyou. There’s no helping that guy.

“No! No! That guy isn’t good for anything.”

“Compared to you, Oneesama, I’m sure that is true, but...”

Hahh, I knew it. Timu really has been brainwashed by that guy.

Damn it, Nielsen, you bastard. What kind of nonsense did you teach her with while I wasn’t around? Even though there are plenty of people more talented than that Nielsen(pervert)...

“Timu, it’s not just me. There are plenty of people more talented than a guy like that, you know.”

“It can’t be! Talents more exceptional than Nielsen shouldn’t be so easily found, but——”

Huu~ Nielsen(the pervert)’s brainwashing of Timu is quite strong, huh. Given this situation, I need to wake Timu up somehow.

Alright, in that case...

“Mum and Dad are a given, and even Thomas-ojisan is more excellent than that guy after all.”

“That can’t be!”

Hu hu, Timu seems shocked too, doesn't she. She probably thought that he should've been better than that hopeless case Thomas-ojisan...

Thomas-ojisan is a doll craftsman who makes the dolls that Beruga Town is famous for, but he's an old guy who's lazy, a drunkard, and hopeless in every way. And I went and said that Nielsen(the pervert) was even lower than Thomas-ojisan. Nielsen(the pervert) doesn't have any skills or anything else after all.

And in fact, even thinking about it from an outside perspective, Thomas-ojisan really is better than a old guy who's jobless, a pervert, and what's more a chuunibyouto. Thomas-ojisan still has a proper job after all.

"It's true. Now then, let's leave a guy like that alone, and go home."

"Hahhh——Is it truly no good?"

My insistence was to no avail, and Timu's faith in Nielsen(the pervert) hadn't shaken. Timu appealed to me with begging eyes.

T-, This is——

It's almost like *that!*

It's like those scenes where a child picks up a stray dog and begs their parents, "But he's so pitiful. Let's keep him."

For a while now, Timu has been begging me, "Let's keep him~ This ojisan is so pitiful~" with moist eyes.

Kuh~ Stop it~ Don't look at me with eyes like that~

A few dozen seconds passed as I gazed back at Timu...

Hahh~ Guess it can't be helped.

When I look at this Nielsen(pervert), it's like I'm seeing the old me, so it makes me sad. But, no matter what motive he may have had, it's true that the pervert(Nielsen) played with Timu when she was lonely. If you asked me whether or not I owed him, I guess I do huh.

"Alright. I'll look after him as well."

“Onesama, thank you very much!”

When I gave my consent, Timu smiled happily.

Afterwards, should I convince Dad? But with so little strength, will that Nielsen(pervert) be alright? Our family owns a restaurant, so the work is quite physical, but...

Chapter 9 – “This dog is making light of interviews, isn’t he.”

Today Nielsen(the pervert) is supposed to come to the shop.

I left Nielsen(the pervert) to Timu, but I wonder if it’ll be okay. Well, for some reason or other it seems that Timu and Nielsen(the pervert) get along, so I want to believe that it’ll work out somehow.

Because Nielsen(the pervert) and I traded blows, it’s awkward. It’d be good if we could forget about that that, but...

I’d hate for there to be awkwardness between us if we’re working together after all. But the cause of the fight was Nielsen(the pervert)’s fault. What I did was legitimate self-defense, so Nielsen(the pervert) is the one who should be apologising. Only, the one who knocked Nielsen(the pervert) out was me. The one who was harmed more was Nielsen(the pervert), wasn’t it~?

After sitting in my chair and worrying about this for a while, I heard the sound of the door being open.

————Mn? It seems he’s here.

I stood up from my chair to greet Nielsen(the pervert).

“I have brought him, Oneesama.”

“Thank you, Timu.”

After thanking my sister, I took a long look at Nielsen(the pervert).

As usual, he’s a stylish old gentleman only in looks. His moustache is neat and tidy, and he’d look great in a sharp butler uniform, wouldn’t he? If I didn’t know what he was like inside, I think I really would be fooled.

After observing Nielsen(the pervert) like that for a while, Nielsen(the pervert) took a step forward.

“The esteemed elder sister of Camilla-sama, Tilea-sama. Please forgive my rude conduct towards you the other day. If you desire my life, I am prepared to abandon it whenever you so wish!”

Nielsen(the pervert) bowed, as though rubbing his head against the floor.

Yep, yep, if he’s the one apologising, then I’ll forgive him. It can’t be helped that it’s overdramatic because he’s a chuunibyou.

But as expected of Timu, huh. Even though he hit me so angrily like he wanted to kill me, his attitude right now makes that seem like a lie.

Just what on earth did she say to change him like this?

Well, whatever. For now, I’ll let him know that I don’t care anymore.

“I don’t really mind, so it’s fine.”

“Receiving your pardon, there is no greater delight!”

“More importantly, I did hit you, but are you ok?”

“Yes. My body is in perfect condition. At any rate, that heavy and solid fist of yours, Tilea-sama; I am truly inspired by that real sense of endless power that you demonstrated to me!”

Eh-!? What the heck!? In other words he got excited when I hit him? He was a person with *that* kind of inclination?

He pants ***hahh, hahh*** when he gets hit by a girl!?

Were you actually a huge masochist or somethingggggg!?

No wonder he has no ill feelings. There’s no way he would. Even if you get into a fist fight with him, it’s a reward to him after all. Honestly, since I hit him I was even thinking all about apologising to him, but...

Huu~ I’ve suddenly lost all my energy. Anyway, for now I’ll get today’s objective done. I *did* convince dad, so he’ll be working as one of our employees.

“Perv——I mean, Nielsen, was it? I want to talk with you a little, so could you come here?”

I invited Nielsen(Pervert) into the room, and had him sit on a chair.

Right; I’m thinking of interviewing him. We *are* going to have a contract as employee and employer after all, so we need to know the minimum information about him at least. Only, I’ve already promised Timu that we’re going to hire him, so really this is just a formality now.

“Well then, Niel, I’m going to ask you a few questions.”

“Understood-!”^[2]

Mn, it’s good that he’s full of energy. It’s something vital in the hospitalities industry, isn’t it.

“Well then, your name and age?”

“My name is Nielsen Bo Classical. I am four thousand, six hundred and fifty three, however I am excluding the millenia that I spent sealed from that.”

Yesyes, well done, chuunibyou!^[1]

Let’s go with, ‘name: Nielsen, age: 60’...

I wrote them one by one in the resume I prepared for Nielsen(Pervert).

“Next question is, ‘what are your skills?’.”

“Understood. I am primarily skilled in close quarters combat. Additionally, I can proudly say that I am skilled in leading a unit.”

Um~ ‘special skills: none’, it is...

“Next is your origins and birthplace, I guess?”

“I was born in Sirena in the Elrahd region. However, it was in the former Demon King’s territory, so I do not know if it is still referred to by the same name.”

Um~ 'no fixed address'...

"Well then, what work exp——I mean, could you please tell me in detail about what you've been doing up until now?"

I doubt there's any way this idiot has any work experience, so I have no choice but to ask it like this, huh!

While holding back the steadily increasing irritation, I asked him as such.

"Understood. As a new recruit, the first battle I participated in was the Great War of Minora. I killed hundreds in this war, and praised by Camilla-sama for my achievements, I was taken into her household guard. After that I participated in battles of various sizes, but the one that I definitely remember the most would be the Retreat at Velaad. At the time our army only numbered 500, and despite being surrounded by a large army of tens of thousands, we managed to safely retreat to the Demon Capital Benz. At the time everyone was prepared for death, but it was truly a miracle."

"Ooh, I have heard that story as well. So it was in this battle that you earned the name 『Iron Wall Nielsen』 was it? To have such a man selected to be the captain of my household guard, I'm proud!"

"Your words are too great for me."

Yes, yes, Iron Wall Nielsen was it? That's amazing. I definitely want you as the bouncer for our restaurant!

Did he think I would say something like that? Is he stupid!?

Also Timu too, please get your act together. This idiot is probably getting ahead of himself now.

Huu~ My patience has about reached its limits, but I'll continue the conversation.

"Ah~ that's enough of that. Don't you have any experiences of working hard in everyday life?"

Seriously, anything will do. Just working hard at cleaning up every day, or being able to properly tidy things up, I'm not asking for much.

I just want him to say that he's done something proper.

"Understood. Each day I never fail to train. In particular, I am currently focusing on raising my magic power, and at present my mana is about 42 thousand."

"I see, 42 thousand is it? Then I perhaps I'm around 513 thousand."

Seriously, it's about time that he cuts this out. Should I take him down with just my left arm!?

"Huhu, Oneesama. Lying is no good, you know. At the very least, your power is definitely above a million."

Whoa, whoa, Timu, that's saying too much, isn't it? Even Nielsen(Pervert) would get mad, wouldn't he?

"S-, She had that much power..."

Wha-, why the heck are you making a enraptured face? You were just played for a fool, you know. Little fourteen-year-old and seventeen-year-old girls are saying you're the same as a bug, you know.

—————Seriously, just how much of a masochist are you!?

I almost hit Nielsen(Pervert) in reflex, but I endured. I think that going any further with this interview is pointless, but this is something I've already chosen to do. I'll keep it up to the end.

After that I asked a few more questions, but Nielsen(Pervert) was the same as ever. I didn't get a single proper reply.

"Well then, can you tell me about your family? How many people for example, or about your parents?"

As you'd expect he's a NEET, so he's probably being supported by his parents. I'd like to at least know some information about someone who can confirm his identity.

"My parents? I am Camilla's retainer; strictly speaking I am a being born from the mana of Camilla-sama's mother, Maria-sama. If I had to say who my parent was, then it is Maria-sama. However, as a

retainer, rather than a parent, it would be more correct to say that she was my lord but...”

Hmm~mm, I see. So I guess he’s saying that he’s siblings with Timu, huhh~

And does that make us siblings too? Oniichan ♪

—————I’ll seriously kill you!

Saying that you’re Timu’s faithful underling, and then cunningly trying to make her your sibling? Inside that head of yours, you’re not satisfied with just subordinate play, and want to play sibling as well?

Just how much of a pervert are youuuuuu-!

.....
.....
.....

Fuu~ fuu~ No good, no good. I just barely avoided flipping out.

Don’t I already know that he’s a chuunibyuu? It’s not as if he has bad intentions. That’s just the sort of disease it is.

But still, I had a hard time explaining Nielsen(Pervert) to dad. First of all dad doesn’t trust Nielsen(Pervert).

“Is there really a person who’s never worked despite being close to 60, and does nothing but grow senile as he plays?” he said.

Dad’s a person who works respectably, so he thinks that all the more.

And then getting permission using this hand, and that hand, I was told *‘Then you supervise him’* so I created a resume and even thought about jobs that even Nielsen(Pervert) seemed able to do, and came up with the perfect preparations, but it came to this.

...I should just write him off as hopeless already. Before the issue of manual labour, we can’t let him out in front of the guests. It’s a matter that’ll affect the trust in our store. Sorry to Timu, but I’m going to refuse.

“Onesama. I really do think that I’d like to leave Nielsen to his

current role as a household guard captain.”

Just as I was thinking of refusing, Timu spoke about what Nielsen(Pervert) would be doing from now on.

“Tilea-sama. Though I am unworthy, I intend to serve with all my power!”

What’s more, even Nielsen(Pervert) began speaking like he was already employed.

Oi, do you think you’d be fine after giving that reply? Normally we’d be pausing the interview, you know.

But Timu is saying “I shall be in your care once more, Iron Wall Nielsen” after all, and Nielsen(Pervert) is saying “Understood-!” as well, and the two of them are getting excited on their own.

I-, It’s too hard to say. “Yeah, I don’t think we should hire him after all.” is too hard to say. I mean, leaving Nielsen(Pervert) aside, Timu looks happy.

It’s almost like a kid that’s said “Eh!? We can just keep him at home! I’m so happy. Oneechan, I love you!” and I can’t just say *‘yeah, I can’t use this dog so I think I’ll abandon him after all’*.

.....
.....
.....

Can’t be helped. I’ll give keeping him a try. I’ll prepare myself for the worst.

“Nielsen, this way.”

“Understood.”

Nielsen(Pervert) kneeled before me, and lowered his head.

You know, please just stop with that oddly formal attitude already. I already know what you’re actually like, so it’s too damned ridiculous. It seems like there’ll be a lot of things to teach this guy.

“Niel, I’ll formally employ you. From now on I’ll be expecting good work from you.”

“Your words are too kind. All five hundred members of we the household guard swear our allegiance to you, Tilea-sama!”

N-, NANI? Five hundred, he said?

It seems that my worries have gone up a class.

Notes

1. “Yes, yes, well done, chuunibyou.”
中二病乙 [chuuni otsu] is short for ‘good work, chuunibyou’, and is often said in a dismissive and ironic/sarcastic way. Often used to call people out on chuunibyou sounding replies, or statements.
“Yesyes, well done, chuunibyou!” /はい、中二病乙！ was literally “Okay, chuuni otsu!”
2. The ‘understood’ and ‘understood-!’ that he uses is a typical Japanese military-esque (but not exclusively military), “Sir!” and “Sir, yes, sir!” equivalent. But I don’t really like the term ‘ma’am’ since it sounds ugly and weird, and doesn’t fit the characters.
It’s ‘ha’ and ‘haha’ in Japanese, which machine translators sometimes rather amusingly interpret as laughing.

Chapter 10 – “My little sister took in a dog. His name is Gargan, she says.”

EH-!? What do you mean, five hundred? Why are there so many dogs?

Feeling confused, I asked Nielsen(Pervert). According to Nielsen(Pervert), “They are brave veterans who are loyal to Camilla-sama.” apparently.

—————I see! In other words!

Over these last few days, Timu has participated in the Demon King event together with Nielsen(Pervert). There, Timu made some fans; as we call them in the idol otaku world, the praetorian guard.

I can believe it. Honestly speaking, Timu is cute in a special way. People like AKB from my old world aren’t a match. That well-featured face and that beautiful silver hair of hers should catch anyone’s eyes.

On the contrary, isn’t 500 too little?

Anyway, I know now that Timu has a household guard. I can imagine that they’d idolise Timu as well. But as you’d expected, we can’t hire them all at the shop. Or rather, since they’re Timu’s fans, they’re probably not jobless like Nielsen(Pervert).

...Probably. Or more like, even if there are any more jobless people, we can’t take them!

Even at best, just hiring Nielsen(Pervert) alone is the limit for us. Even if any more chuunibyuu patients appear, we can’t take care of them you know.

That’s why I asked Nielsen(Pervert) to tell them “Stop doing stuff like

following around idols and go back to work!” for me.

When I did so, Nielsen(Pervert) said “Understood-!” and quickly left the room. Based on his reply, he had plenty of spirit. I hope he can properly persuade them.

Seriously, I’m relying on you. Just having Nielsen(Pervert) at the store is already keeping our hands full after all.

“But still, you actually have a household guard, huh, Timu. I didn’t know.”

“Huhu, Oneesama, it isn’t just a household guard. I have a magic beast amongst my retainers as well. His name is Gargan.”

Magic beast? I wonder if it’s something like a cat or dog.

But why would she have a magic beast...

I see! A fan gave it to her, didn’t they?

As expected of Timu. She’s already captured the hearts of her fans.

Ah~ but our house is a restaurant, so having an animal is no good, isn’t it. It’s pitiful, but I’ll need to have Timu give up on keeping a pet.

“Timu, our family can’t raise Gargan.”

“Oneesama, it is fine. I am letting Gargan run wild, you see.”

“Will that be okay? What about the food?”

“Yes, there is a lot of food(humans) around, so letting it run free is fine.”

Nature certainly does flourish around here. There are quite a lot of fruits and nuts after all, and the climate mild too. Even letting it run wild, it’ll probably live just fine.

“I see, then we can relax, huh? Gargan was it~? Could you let me see him too, next time?”

“Of course. I am sure you will like him too, Oneesama.”

Huhu, Timu seems to like Gargan quite a bit. She’s already given it a

name.

But still, I wonder what kind of magic beast it is.

I'm sure it gives out a soothing aura like a cat. Lately my stress has been building up, so I'd like to be healed.^[1]

Notes

1. 'Healing' is a sort of Japanese casual way of referring to 'being soothed by cute things'.

Chapter 11 – “Iron Wall Nielsen has humbly come.”

“Huhu, I have Tilea-sama’s confidence.”

No good, no good. As the captain of the household guard, I cannot relax. I accidentally broke into a smile, but I restrained myself.

But still, what a magnanimous personage Tilea-sama is!

That day I misunderstood her to be slighting Camilla-sama and turned my fists towards Tilea-sama. It was an outrageous thing to do.

Not only did Tilea-sama not punish a fool such as myself, but she even allowed me to serve her. And probably because she had quite some interest in me, she was kind enough to ask about me, from my birth to my military history. I ended up proudly recounting my military exploits despite myself. A truly embarrassing thing to have done.

Tilea-sama is the esteemed elder sister of Camilla-sama, and the host to fearsome power. And I am able to serve such a person. As a warrior, there is no greater joy. Indeed; I am Tilea-sama’s sword, and shield, her faithful servant, a dog.

I recalled Tilea-sama’s words from earlier. She ordered me to ignore herself and Camilla-sama, and instead do my job; in other words, Tilea-sama ordered “We don’t need bodyguards, so so all of you, carry out your duties.”. We of the household guard do more than just protect our lord. Our duties include annihilating the enemy as well.

Huhu, as expected of Tilea-sama. Rather than defence, she seems to prefer offence.

Tilea-sama, please leave it to me. I will show you the indiscriminate annihilation of all who threaten your path to domination!

While trembling at the thought of Tilea-sama’s order, I headed to the

plains where the members of our unit were waiting.

After a few hours, I arrived at the plains they were stationed at, north of Beruga town. Five hundred members of our household guard were orderly waiting on standby.

“Everyone, you have waited.”

“My, it’s Captain Nielsen. We have been humbly waiting.”

“Everyone, Captain Nielsen has returned.”

The orderly soldiers upon noticing my return began to grow noisy. Everyone is excitedly and impatiently awaiting their orders.

And that is understandable. We of the household guard are warriors; and after reviving after thousands of years, we can finally fight.

To convey Tilea-sama’s orders, I look over the soldiers.

That day, when I told them that we would be betraying the Demon King Army, as expected, discomposure spread through our unit. Demon King Zorg is a special existence to we demons after all. However, when I told them that it was Camilla-sama’s orders, the unrest immediately stopped. We of the household guard are chosen elites that swear absolute allegiance to Camilla-sama. If Camilla-sama so orders, whether they be a god or a demon king, we have the mettle to defeat them. That’s why it was impossible for there to be any discontent to begin with.

As expected of the household guard that I am so proud of!

And then, I told them about Camilla-sama’s esteemed elder sister, Tilea-sama. Tilea-sama was the reincarnation of the Evil God Dark Matter, and was the possessor of unfathomable power. And I passionately told them that she was the master that our lord Camilla-sama had offered her body and heart to serve.

Indeed; Tilea-sama is the lord of our lord. A lofty, yet grand being. We are being permitted to serve such a grand personage. Naturally, all members of our unit trembled, moved.

Very shortly I will be telling them Tilea-sama’s words, and there is no

mistaking that they will be even more moved than they were on that day. I stepped forward before the soldiers on standby to convey Tilea-sama's words.

"I will now be reporting Tilea-sama's words!"

"Understood-!"

All members dropped to a knee, and lowered their heads. They had all moved together without missing a beat.

"Tilea-sama's words were 『Accomplish your duties』. Henceforth, we, formerly known as the Demon King Army, will now begin mobilising as the Evil God Army Household Guard Unit."

"Understood-!"

From now on, working towards obtaining information on the Demon King Army is our foremost priority. As the Evil God Army, the Demon King Army will be our greatest enemy. We must pay utmost attention to their movements.

Being the case...

"Belnandes, begin searching the area within a twenty kilometre radius of Beruga town. If you find the spies of the Demon King Army, or anything else of suspicion, report to me at any time."

"By your will."

Belnandes quietly answered. Belnandes Bo Macdo. He serves as the Camilla Unit's intelligence operative. In every battlefield he performs duties as a spy, and in setting up the logistics. In tasks behind the scenes, there are none greater than him. Enough that they say that, in the shadow of Camilla-sama's victories, lies Belnandes. If it is Belnandes, then I suspect we will be able to promptly acquire information about the Demon King Army, and deal with it.

The information we need next is on the military strength of the human side. I will decide on the unit that will infiltrate the royal capital. When it comes to infiltration, Belnandes would be suitable, but he will have

his hands full in dealing with the Demon King Army.

In that case...

“Ortissio, pick thirty troops and hide in the royal capital of the Kingdom of Arkudas, and gather information. In particular, I want to know the war potential of the humans of this era.”

“Understood-! After selecting some men, I will head to the royal capital.”

Ortissio replied with an enthusiastic voice. Ortissio Bo Bach. In the Camille Unit, he is the most talented after Mühen. He has a quick tempered side to him, but he holds enough power to compensate for that. Besides Belnandes, there is no great difference in the information gathering skills of the others. At present when we know nothing of the human’s military strength, it will be fine to leave it to Ortissio, who is suited for fighting, even amongst our men.

For now, I will entrust the information gathering of the Demon King Army and human strength to them. Next, I must think about Magic Beast Gargan’s management. When it comes to magic beasts, there is probably only him.

“Muram, I leave the control of Magic Beast Gargan to you. Additionally, until Ortissio’s information arrives, I do not want the humans to notice the existence of Gargan. Erase all eyewitnesses.”

“Understood-! As you command.”

Muram replied, in his own zone. Muram Bo Fischer. The foremost summoner of the Camilla Unit. In the great war of old, using hundreds of magic beasts, enemy soldiers were devoured to death. If it is he who understands the language of the magic beasts, then we will be able to smoothly deal with Gargan’s concealment and management.

Finally, what’s left to be concerned about is revenge from the Demon King Army. The vanguard of the enemy will likely be one of the Six Demon Generals, Kira. If it’s Kira who detests Camilla-sama like poison, they would probably gleefully attack us. We’re leaving the spies to Belnandes, so it will work out somehow. We’ll immediately

be able to catch hold of the timing of their attack. Also, to ambush the Kira Unit...

“Mühen, lead a unit and attack the Demon King Army’s Kira Unit, and while absorbing their power, engage in guerilla warfare.”

“Understood.”

Mühen replied in a calm voice. Mühen Bo Eret. The finest swordsman of the Camilla Unit, and my right-hand man. Mühen has been the cornerstone of support for our unit in numerous battles. There is nobody but him who can hold back one of the Six Demon Generals. Even if we leave Kira himself to Tilea-sama or Camilla-sama, we need a commander to hold back the Kira Unit if they attack. I will be coordinating this as a whole, so I’ll leave the finer details to Mühen.

“Mühen, our army is of small number. I think I will be forcing you into a difficult battle.”

“Captain, was the Retreat at Velaad not different to this? Please leave it to me.”

The Retreat at Velaad...

Our army was under pursuit by forces numbering ten times our own. Against those enemy soldiers who kept gushing forth no matter how many we killed, just how many times had we prepared ourselves for death? Even in that situation, Mühen continued to calmly support the unit, managed a retreat to Demon Capital Benz unharmed, and accomplished a miraculous result. He is the same as always, isn’t he. Mühen is giving the same smile he did at that time. Even in a disadvantageous battle, he loses not even a little fighting spirit; he is a true warrior.

“Phew, it was a needless worry, wasn’t it. If it’s you, you’ll do just fine. I’m counting on you.”

“Understood. I’ll let that Kira guy savour the taste of boiling water. Just watch.”

Everyone is full of morale. All the soldiers are dazzlingly overflowing

with fighting spirit.

I took a breath.

“Henceforth, the Evil God Army commences its trampling of enemies!”

“”Understood-! For the sake of the Grand Tilea-sama, and our beloved and respected Camilla-sama, my lord!””



Belnandes Bo
Macdo



Ortissio Bo
Bach



Muram Bo
Fischer



Mühen Bo Eret

Chapter 12 – “This dog is a hardcore NEET.”

It's been a week since I hired Pervert(Nielson). Even now, I haven't seen Pervert(Nielson) work seriously. Or rather, he can't even bring himself to stay in the shop during opening hours.

Belnandes, was it...?

Probably one of Pervert(Nielson)'s unemployed buddies. Anyway, he frequently comes to the shop to bring Pervert(Nielson) away.

Pervert(Nielson) then spouts stuff like “Tilea-sama. It seems that the scouts of the Demon King Army are lurking nearby. Hmph, please pay it no heed. I shall immediately tidy them up.” before leaving.

Each time, I have no choice but to clean up after him. I bow to dad, and do the work set out for Pervert(Nielson) in his stead. As Pervert(Nielson)'s boss, being unable to properly guide him is something I take responsibility for.

I thought about scolding him harshly.

And obviously! Who on earth would just ignore an employee who randomly ditches work!?

But this is the first time that Pervert(Nielson) has worked in his life. There's no doubt that his willpower is soft like tofu. If I scold him, there's basically a 100% chance that he'll give up. I mean, after all, having never worked in his almost 60 years of life, Pervert(Nielson) is a hardcore NEET. Looking at this in the long term, I have to bring up Pervert(Nielson) properly. I shouldn't be scolding him, and instead praising him and raising his ability. This is something I resolved myself upon when I hired him.

——Alright. Let's have a talk with him. First off I'll look for Pervert(Nielson)'s few good points, and praise him to bring out his will to work!

“Niel, there’s something I need to talk——”

“Mu!? It seems that scouts have appeared again. Well then, I shall head off to clean them up.”

Pervert(Nielson) flew out of the shop again.

Huhuhu, this is the first time——the first time that I’ve met a dummy that’s made a fool of me to this extent...

After that, when Pervert(Nielson) returned, I properly gave him a harsh scolding.

..*

A few days later, while racking my brains about Pervert(Nielson) who hadn’t shown any growth, I could hear a voice calling for me. The source of the voice was the source of my recent worries, Pervert(Nielson).

“Tilea-sama! Tilea-sama!”

“What is it this~ time? Did the Demon King revive or something?”

“No, things are still all right on that front.”

“Then what?”

“Milady. The offensives of the Kira Unit have been intensifying as of late, and before long I will need to take command on the front lines. Please forgive my absence from headquarters for a while.”

Huu~ In other words, you want to take a break, huh? Even though you’ve been ditching work *that* much, working is still painful? I guess even if I tell him no at this point, he’ll just lose motivation and it’ll have the opposite effect.

——Can’t be helped. For now I’ll just let him do things at his own pace, and ask him how often he can work.

“Then, how often can you come to work?”

“Milady. It depends on the development of the battle, but I believe that I will be able to return to headquarters once a week.”

Yep, there it is. A working week with a 6 day weekend; you're making light of working, aren't you!? In what universe is there a company that allows people to rest 6 days a week!?

And what's more, saying that you're fighting the Demon King Army...

That's like saying you're not going to work because you're going off the play!

Huu~ Huu~ Calm down. CALM DOWN, TILEA!

I squeezed out all of the maternal instinct that I had. If I can feel like a mother watching over her child, I'll be able to calm down.

.....

.....

.....

—Okay, I'm calm. Right. It isn't time to rampage yet. Although it's only once a week, Pervert(Nielson) still intends on working after all. I can just instil the common sense of a worker into Pervert(Nielson) from here on.

But wow, that event is still going on...?

It seems that Armoured Man-san, I mean, Hidler-san is still going at it. I've heard this from Pervert(Nielson), but apparently Armoured Man-san's name is actually 'Hidler'. It sounds totally like the name of some Demon King.

But still, the offensives of the Kira Unit?

It's not the Demon King Resurrection Event anymore.

"What's Kira?"

"Milady. With Camilla-sama's cessation from the Demon King Army, the cautious Hidler may be a different matter, but as for the belligerent of the Six Demon Generals, we had predicted that they would begin to move. Amongst them is Kira. To begin with, he did not think well of Camilla-sama, and had been looking for an excuse to quarrel with her."

...Oi you. Do you really think that anyone would know what you've been talking about?

Only I can understand your chuunibyuu, you know. It's really lucky that I was somebody reincarnated, huh?

In other words, what Pervert(Nielson) wants to say is this!

『Hey, hey. Hidler-san. Is Camilla-chan really quitting?』

『It's true. Her older sister came to bring her home.』

『Ehhhh? Serious? Then won't the Six Demon Generals just be the Five Demon Generals? It loses its ring.』

『Honestly, for the sake of this event I had to slave away at work without holiday, you know!』

『Yeah, yeah! We can't just change our members at this point!』

『Calm down now, everybody. We can't trouble her family.』

『You're too soft, Hidler-san! Just as we were thinking about how she suddenly barged in, now she's suddenly quitting? I'm going to go complain a little!』

is probably how the conversation went.

Thinking that Kira was coming to complain a little to Timu about suddenly quitting, I guess Nielsen isn't just thinking about playing about either. He's going to convince Kira after all.

“Got it, Niel. I'll leave this matter to you, alright?”

“Understood-! I shall risk my life to serve.”

“Onesama. From a long time ago, that guy and I have had our fates crossed. I would like to ask for permission to head to the battlefield as well.”

Oohh! Timu, you were listening too, huh? Timu suddenly joined the conversation I was having with Pervert(Nielson). Well, there's no reason that the chuunibyuu Timu wouldn't get onboard with Pervert(Nielson)'s chuunibyuu.

But I wonder if it'll be okay for Timu to go. Will the chuunibyuu Timu be able to apologise properly? If things go wrong, it might get more complicated...

No, doing nothing but pampering isn't real love. This matter is something that Timu should apologise for herself. Timu caused them problems while she was playing with them after all. You have to properly apologise to the people that you trouble, after all.

"You're right. Timu, you should go too. Make sure to properly take responsibility for this,"

"Of course, Oneesama."

Yupyup. Timu has also gotten stronger before I knew it.

Chapter 13 – “I defeated the enemy general.”

“Nielsen, how goes the battle?”

“Milady. Our forces number a little under 200, whilst the opposing Kira Unit have a little over 300. Although there is a difference in numbers, as Mühen’s guerilla unit carries out its duties, we maintain a status quo. And at last, we have lured that damnable Kira himself.”

“Hu, that damned Kira is surely exasperated.”

These past few days, Mühen’s unit have been attacking the Kira Unit. By exhausting Kira with guerilla warfare, it seems that Kira has grown tired of waiting. A move to be expected of a single-celled organism like Kira.

“Controlled by his anger, Kira has charged into the frontlines. They are all heading towards headquarters.”

“All right, I shall kill Kira! Nielsen, you round up the surviving members of Mühen’s unit and after Kira’s death, bring them to hunt down the remaining enemies!”

“As you will.”

Nielsen and I headed promptly to the battlefield. We ran with the strength of the demon race, enhanced with body reinforcement magic. That type of speed was not something common.

-ZAZA-

-ZAZA-

Leaving only footsteps behind on the plain, our two figures flashed by.

“Speaking of which, Nielsen, have you grown used to controlling your mana?”

I asked Nielsen, as we sprinted.

“Milady. Even now I can not properly suppress it, and the mana rages deep within my body.”

“I see. Mastering it at once is impossible. Even I have been struggling, and at last, have been able to reduce my mana to a tenth.”

“As expected of Camilla-sama.”

“Something at this level is still far from comparable to Oneesama.”

“No, no. Being able to suppress your enormous mana to a tenth is already a splendid accomplishment.”

“Pfft. Nielsen, you must try your best as well.”

“As you will. But still, Tilea-sama’s training methods were admirable.”

“I had also not believed that Oneesama was doing nothing but cooking, but to think that there was this kind of training method——”

The day that Nielsen also became Oneesama’s subordinate, Nielsen and I received orders to work in the kitchen.

Why did we receive such an order?

Even though with Oneesama’s power, the world could immediately be brought into her grasp. Why were we made to take such a detour? Could it be that she did not intend on walking the path of the conqueror?

...And then, I remembered.

Earlier, did Oneesama not say that she would guide me!?

Indeed. Oneesama wanted to train Nielsen and I before advancing on the path of the conqueror.

What a waste on two people like us!

But what kind of training is kitchenwork?

I agonised over it. I had considered asking Oneesama about her true

intentions, but I did not want to discourage her by letting her know that I could not comprehend even this. And so I pondered on it desperately.

And then, I noticed something. Wasn't I unable to feel Oneesama's mana? Although Oneesama had that much mana, I could feel none of it surging from her.

Why?

However, when I carefully searched for mana, I discovered that deep within Oneesama's body, lay an enormous mana. Oneesama was performing kitchenwork while suppressing that mana.

Mana is the source of power. Without mana, combat is unthinkable. Oneesama was keeping her mana suppressed so that it would not leave her body. Almost none of it did.

Why was she doing such a thing?

The time when Oneesama kicked Nielsen made me clearly understand it.

After Nielsen came back from clearing out the scouts and had a few words with Oneesama, he suddenly suffered a kick.

In that moment, her mana rose to an incomparable level.

I felt that the scales had fallen from my eyes. Indeed; simply increasing our mana is not enough. Even with enormous mana, unless you can properly control it, you will be unable to demonstrate any satisfactory power.

Huhu, as expected of Oneesama. We demons thought of nothing but increasing our mana, and saw the control of the mana is secondary. Oneesama kept silent to have us realise this ourselves.

After that, Nielsen and I began suppressing our mana at all times, and endeavoured to reach the point where it was natural thing to do for us.

Working in the kitchen whilst controlling our mana was extremely difficult. It was work that required a high degree of competency.

While concentrating on our mana, we often blundered. Just how many times had Nielsen accidentally overturned the cauldron...?

To regulate one's mana while controlling one's strength. I had never even dreamed that working in the kitchen would become such training.

Nielsen and I trained desperately each day, but could not manage to do things skilfully like Oneesama. Oneesama regulates her mana as naturally as breathing. And what's more, she has her mana lowered to the level of a human.

Mana at the level of a human...

Because of that, I had also mistaken Oneesama to be a human at first. Holding down such powerful mana within herself and lowering it to the level of a human, and then performing her duties in the kitchen. It would require a huge amount of skill.

Oneesama is amazing. I must also learn from her example! Oneesama's humongous mana may be one thing, but what will I do with myself if I cannot even suppress as little mana as mine!?

Even magic beasts so ferocious that they destroy boulders and tear up their prey can control their mana and sooth the babies they have given birth to. If the ignorant magic beasts can do so, then there is no way that we demons cannot.

Running for a a short while, whilst pondering the training over these last few days, I could suddenly hear a roaring sound.

"Are they close?"

"Yes. We will come into contact with the Kira Unit very soon."

"I see. I am itching to test my arm against——Mu-!?"

At that moment, together with the sudden sound of an explosion, a huge hole opened up in the ground. It was a hole of 3 metres diameter, and deep enough that a normal person could not see its bottom. I could tell the power of the explosion.

"Tsk, I missed!?"

“Kira, huh? A surprise attack? A sly one as always.”

The demonic birdman, Kira...

One of the Six Demon Generals. Feared as Kira the Impaler, in the previous war, he skewered many humans on his great spear, and exposed their bodies to the air. His large wings, and those shining and ferocious eyes of his are his special characteristics.

“Heh heh, Camilla. To think that you would betray the Demon King Army. In other words, I can kill you openly now.”

“Hmph. You think that you can kill me?”

“You never change, ey? Arrogant enough that you could call it overconfidence. I really will have a good time killing you.”

“And you haven’t changed either; still a single-celled organism. However, single-celled though you may be, we were once comrades, and so I will personally perform your last rites. Feel grateful.”

“Kuh-, insisting on having the last word! You lot——! While I’m killing Camilla, make sure you don’t let any of the small fry escape. We’ll skewer every one of her comrades without fail!”

Having received their orders, the hundreds of Kira’s subordinates surrounded my unit.

Hmph, no matter how many smallfry you gather, they still aren’t anything worth mentioning!

“Nielsen, we proceed as planned. I will tidy up that fool.”

“As you will.”

After I gave Nielsen his orders, I turned to face Kira. He was tightly gripping the great spear in his hand. It isn’t a simple great spear. It is a great spear that is famed for hitting its target without missing, and striking through target and all at lightning speed; the divine weapon Gae Bolg. Because of all the blood it sucked in the previous war, it has gotten even sharper.

“Camilla, I’ll bring you down with one shot; you won’t be able to run!”

Kira drew out all the strength he could muster as he held up the great spear. Even if a defective one, he is still one of the Six Demon Generals, so the mana that he put into the spear far exceeded a normal demon’s.

“The throwing event of the idiot who only knows once trick, is it!?”

“Too much prattle! Secret Technique, Skymark![Super Demonic Sky Gap Slasher!]”

Kira threw the great spear at lightning speed. It happened at a speed that a human could not even see, and at a speed that by far surpassed a mid-class demon’s reaction speed. Even if a high-class could see it, they would probably struggle to dodge it.

However, I would be troubled if you group “Camilla of the Flash” together with any regular demon.

“Hmph.”

I twisted my upper body to avoid the incoming spear.

“Idiot. Did you think you could escape? No matter how one runs, my spear will always change its trajectory to stab you.”

The spear changed its trajectory to pierce me through the heart.

——GAKIN!

However, before it reached my heart, it stopped.

“Wha-!? What’s going on?”

“Fool. Did you forget that I am surrounded by my magic barrier at all times?”

“E-, Even so, to stop my surefire kill...”

“Something like this may have been impossible for me in the past. However, now that I have learned mana control, something of this level is no trouble.”

“M-, Mana control, you say?”

“That’s right. I bring my mana under control, amplify the mana in one section, and concentrate it into one point. I knew that an idiot like you would aim for the heart as usual, after all.”

Indeed; I knew that it would come towards my heart. Even in the previous war, this idiot would single-mindedly aim for the opponent’s heart. If you know where it’s going to hit, no matter how fast it is, dodging it is easy after all, and you can even concentrate your barrier into one point to meet the attack.

After grabbing the spear that had been stopped by my barrier, I threw it away with all my power. The spear drew a parabola in the air, and disappeared deep into the forest.

“Given that you have no use other than spear throwing, this is your loss now.”

“DON’T MAKE FUN OF ME! DIEEEEEEEEEEE!”

Kira let out an angry scream before amplifying his mana and shooting magic bullets at me. Countless magic bullets appeared from his hands.

“Oh? You want to compete with me in magic? How amusing!”

I shot magic bullets as well, not losing to him. The bullets of we two Demon Generals collided. Together with an incredible roar, the nearby trees, rocks, and earth were all gouged away, one after another.

There were even soldiers injured by the blast. Dozens, hundreds, of bullets flew each way.

And then...

“Hahh, hahhhh, hahhh... W-, Why are you—— so-, so relaxed...?”

Kira was wheezing due to our exchange of magic bullets. His face was pale, and his whole body ran with sweat. Because he fired magic bullets without pause, there is no doubt that his mana has run dry.

“When you go all out with your mana in the beginning like an idiot, this is what happens. What’s important is mana control. Here comes the finisher, Kira.”

In order to fire my secret technique, I began to chant. And then a magic circle appeared.

“P-, Please wait!”

“I won’t wait. O magic bullets, become countless stars. Star Freya! [Super Demonic Star Magic Bullets!]”

“Hi-, HIEEE!”

Kira flapped his wings and rose into the air to escape the bullets. He shouldn’t have had any energy left, but I suppose this was his final struggle to live. He frantically flapped his wings up and down.

“Foolishness. My magic bullets track their mark. You may die now!”

The countless magic bullets followed the rising Kira, and struck into him. One of those magic bullets has enough power to erase a low level demon. And hundreds, thousands, of those were raining upon him.

“UGYAHHHH!”

Together with his death throes, the sky resounded with an explosion, like fireworks.

“Hmph. That was too good of a technique to waste on you.”

Side Story – “Evil God Dark Matter descends!”

“Shioda-saaan.”

“Here.”

Called up, I cheerfully headed to the welfare consultation counter.

“Shioda-san. You know, we can’t pay you anymore.”

“Ehhhh, why not!?”

This guy only just opened his mouth, and already spouted something outrageous. Welfare(生活保護), the so-called *namapo*(生保), is Evil God Dark Matter’s only source of money. If they don’t pay me welfare, then the very foundation of my Evil God Life will be overturned. I was incredibly panicked.

“You know, originally welfare was supposed to be paid to those who want to work but can’t. No matter how you look at it, you look fit to work, don’t you!”

R-, Ridiculous!

My acting-, I mean, the ‘Can’t Work Aura’ born from my depression should have been flawless, but...

“No, but, lately, my head has been aching, and my chronic depression hasn’t been healed. I definitely can’t work, and——”

“You know, not wanting to work does *not* qualify you for welfare. And also, if you’re depressed then please bring me a medical certificate.”

What...? You doubt me!?

To begin with, usually the counter is manned by Kinoshita-san, so why is this guy here?

It can't be that Kinoshita-san was axed, right?

Good heavens! I had never even considered the possibility that Kinoshita-san who so easily-, I mean, Kinoshita-san who would understand and sympathise with me and plainly do their job, would be gone. And also, I already gave Kinoshita-san a medical certificate, so why are they asking for it after all this time?

“Excuse me, I've already handed in a medical certificate, though...”

Hearing my words, the man pulled out a document from a file.

“You know, you did hand in a medical certificate, but that was from ten years ago so it's invalid. You're already healed, aren't you!”

“N-, No, I'm not.”

“Then please present a new medical certificate.”

“In the past I could receive my payments even without a new medical certificate, but——”

“The mayor changed, so the regulations have gotten stricter. This district in particular has a lot of welfare frauds, so the mayor ordered us to be particularly strict.”

WHAT!? Doing the uncalled for...

If he's the mayor then there's plenty of other stuff he should be doing! Create needless libraries, or go on needless business trips, or do some other mayor-like things!

Cutting my only source of income...

What do I do? Should I try negotiating? If I get some money now, I'll be able to work things out later, or rather, I'll think of some other plan later. Right now I need this month's payment.

“Right now I have no money. I'll bring it back later, so could I receive a payment first?”

“No. If you need money no matter what, how about working?”

With that, the man handed over a job-seeking magazine, and sent

me out as though to tell me to go away.

Ku-! Who does that foolish lower-middle class think I am...?

I am Evil God Dark Matter! What do you mean, welfare fraud, you fool!

Who do you think you have to thank for your carefree life? It's because of the Evil God's mighty power than the Earth is safe. If I wasn't here, the Earth would be overtaken by the forces of evil in a second.

As I muttered in complaint, I left the welfare office.

-guuuu-

My empty stomach rang out. Speaking of which, I haven't eaten since this morning. I took out my wallet from my pocket, and had a look inside.

——Total: ¥38

I can't even buy an onigiri.

Starvation tactics; a time-old scheme, but the damage is terrible. You forces of evil, how fearsome.

Indeed; in fear of Evil God Dark Matter, they finally even reached their hands into the power of the state to cut off my source of funds. The reason why I couldn't receive money this time even though I've always been receiving it is surely that.

But this nation is pathetic as well. To allow themselves to be manipulated by the forces of evil...

Honestly, so pathetic. SO PATHETIC! The country of all things!

I continued to scream, alone on the swings.

A few dozen minutes later...

Hahh~ Should I go get a job...?

I flipped through the job brochure that I was given a while ago, and

had a look. “A cheerful and cosy company. A fulfilling job awaits you.” it read.

...What ‘cheerful and cosy company’? It’s probably just a company that half forces you to go to company outings and drinking parties, right? And if you try and distance yourself from that social circle, then they ostracise you, and the bullying goes full-blown. There’s no doubt about it.

I won’t be fooled! You damned black company!^[W]

I turned the page. “We’re looking for people with enthusiasm. Hardworkers will be considered for shop manager, and executive managers. You can fulfil your dreams.” it read.

...Enthuuusiasmm? Fulfillll your dreamsss? An idealistic company like this can’t fucking distinguish gung-ho from business sense! I’ll bet that if you can’t meet your quota, they’ll just give you some dated physical punishment and corner you emotionally.

I won’t be fooled! You damned black company!

I looked through every corner of the job brochure, but there wasn’t even a single bit of promise, and it was all filled with black companies.

Fufu. Even if you fool the masses, Evil God Dark Matter will not be fooled! AHAHAHA!

I stood by myself on top of the jungle-gym and continued to scream.

Thirty minutes later...

Hahh~ Should I just ask Comrade Inoue for a favour...?

There’s also the option of borrowing money from Inoue, my friend of many years, to get through the short-term.

If I bow my head, then——no, he’s no longer a comrade. He definitely betrayed me. What the hell do you mean, “You’re already pretty old, Shioda, so you’d better think properly about your future.”? Just because you kinda got a job, you become that arrogant.

You're just going to live a life of being squeezed dry by the capitalist pigs.

It's sad, but you're basically a slave for the rest of your life now. Even though you were once a comrade of Evil God Dark Matter... How pathetic.

What's more, Inoue was once the president of the "Loving Elves Beyond All Else Society", and for many years, I had supported him as the vice-president...

But despite that, he won't even lend a hand to me when I'm in distress. You damned ingrate!

Hmph, I no longer need friends. I've already been abandoned by my parents. And now, I've even been abandoned by my country.

You forces of evil. Truly some ABCD^[W] encirclement-tiered pressure you've put on me. Even though it's supposed to be times like this that I need the support...

Fine. That's fine. I don't have a single ally anyway.

Parents, friends, the nation; all of them are fools. If you're going to be this hostile to me, then I have my own plans as well.

It seems that it's time to put the final plan into action.

Its name is "ATAKKU TORAKKU ZA MANEH (Attack Truck The Money)".

The plan is truly simple. First, I lie in hiding by the side of a road. Next, I look for as slow a car as possible. It doesn't really matter even if the car isn't a truck. Finally, I just dive in front of that car.

And there you have it! A plan that will give me funds before I know it.

I left the park, and hid by the side of a road with poor visibility. Trucks, buses, passenger vehicles all went by at great speed.

...T-, They seem painful, huh.

The cars that went past were going at 70 kilometres an hour. If I get hit by those, I might be mincemeat.

No, what am I being afraid of!

I'm the man who destroyed and remade this world, Evil God Dark Matter. What am I going to do if I'm afraid of the likes of a car? I am the chosen one, and will not die.

And then after cheering myself up, and watching in hiding for a few dozen minutes, I spotted a truck driving slowly. I watched the truck carefully.

oooo Construction...

A major construction contractor company. I bet they're in cahoots with some politician and making pissloads of money anyway.

Hmph. Evil God Dark Matter shall free you of that money!

Timing it just so that the truck was coming by, I leapt forward without pause.

"I am Evil God Dark—wai-, don't just suddenly speed up—GOBAH!"

And like that, I lost consciousness.

Chapter 14 – “I met an elf.”

“I am Evil God Dark——wai-, don’t just suddenly speed up——GOBAH!”

“Anybody? Is anybody in!?”

I woke up to the sound of door knocks and a sudden voice.

Ha-? No good, no good. It seems I dozed off.

But still, what a horrible dream. It’s been a while since I’ve had a flashback to the dark history of my old life.

Today is a fixed holiday for the shop, so Mum and Dad are at the market buying ingredients. My sister Timu is apparently out playing with Pervert(Nielson). Right now I’m at home alone taking care of the house.

And on a day off like this, a sudden visitor came in the early afternoon.

Who could it be?

All the regular customers know that we’re off today. Even if it’s a customer that didn’t know, there’s a sign out front, so they should’ve noticed but...

While feeling confused about this, I stood up and headed to the door.

And when I opened the door, there was...

A beautiful face like a work of art. Incredibly clear white skin. Long hair that shone gold. A beauty with such perfect proportions that even a first-rate model would pale in defeat.

And finally, what drew the eyes more than any of that, were the distinctive pointed ears...

Right; there stood the typical fantasy being, an elf.

“E-, Elf...”

“I am indeed an elf. My name is Remilia. There’s a little something I’d like to inquire, you see...”

“Elf. KITAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!”

My excitement showing no signs of receding, I hugged Remilia-tan and began touching her body all over without restraint.

Aaah~ This is an elf’s body? It’s sooo soft!

Arms, legs, hips, breast; I diligently rubbed and hugged each part.

“O-, Oi. W-, What are you doing all of a sudden!”

I ignored Remilia-tan, and hugging her more tightly, I began to sniff.

Sniff, sniff~

T-, This is the scent of an elf... What a complex fragrance!

I can’t stand this. I can’t stop.

Hahh, hahh, elf. Hahh, hahh, elf.

“O-, Oi, stop it! What are you thinking!”

“Hahh, hahh, Remilia-tan. Smell so good...”

“Cut it out. Let go! ...Mu! You’re quite strong despite your looks.”

Hahh, hahh, Remilia-tan. You’re the best!

My excitement further escalated, and I began to lick those finely pointed ears.

“H-, Hyaan! Y-, YOU!”

“Hyaaahoooo!”

After having my fill of Remilia-tan, I parted from her and dashed outside the shop. And then, as I looked into the sky, I recalled my previous life in Japan. I had faith that this sky was connected to the one in Japan, as I took a deep breath.

And then...

“SERRRVESSS YOUUUU RIGHTTTTTT! Inoue, you really loved elves right? I hugged an elf you know. I sniffed one you know. And I nibbled their ear you know. Do you know what an elf’s ear tastes like? Ehehe, an elf’s ear tastes like elf♪ What ‘find a job’? Will finding a job let you meet elves? Will it let you touch elves? Smell elves? IT’S MY WIN! HYAAAHOOOOO! I’M THA WINNER, YAAAAY!”

“Y-, You fool!”

While I yelled loudly towards the sky, Remilia-tan thrust the sword at her waist towards me. Seeing that bloodthirst, my mind jolted back to reality.

——Ha-! What on earth have I been doing...?

When I had come back to my senses, I noticed that Remilia-san’s face was bright red, and that the tip of a sword was pointed right in front of my eyes.

“Hiee-, I-, I’m sorry. I’m very sorry, h-, hey don’t stab me!”

The sword shone with a black lustre and seemed to be very sharp. Is it a famous sword?

E-, Even though she’s an elf, she’s not using a bow, is she. Or so I was thinking, when the tip of the sword began to draw closer and closer.

“Uwahn! W-, Wait a moment, wait. You’re stabbing me!”

“Hmph, you rude... I’ll have you die!”

“Hi-, h-, hwaaaah, I’m sorry. I’m sorry. Wahn-, they were lying when they said that death would cure stupidity, weren’t theyyy. I died once, but I’m not cured at all! Hii-, waah, waahhh, hic-, s-, sorry, Timu. Forgive your unfortunate sister for leaving this world firstt. Hic-, wahn, hii-, wahnhh, don’t stab meee!”

I begged her as tears ran from my eyes, without paying attention to how I looked. When I did, perhaps my desperation was conveyed to Remilia-san, because the bloodthirst in her eyes weakened.

“——Tsk. There won't be a next time!”

“Y-, Yes. I'm sorry. I'm sorry.”

I-, It seems I somehow got her to forgive me. Remilia-san is too scary.

Ahh~ But still, my old disease relapsed. Even though I thought I was cured——

How dreadful. Is this the so-called charm of an elf? In my old life I died from jumping in front of a truck, and in this life I almost died from sexually harassing an elf. There really should be a limit to stupidity.

“And so, what was it that you wanted to ask me?”

Fixing gears, I invited Remilia-san into the shop, and asked her about her original goal.

“Umu. The truth is, last month I assumed office as Chief of the Capital's Public Safety Force, but these last few days, an ominous eddy of mana in the north-west was detected from the Capital.”

“An ominous mana...?”

“That's right. Almost like the mana of the demons that rampaged in the Great War of old. And it was close to Beruga Town that the mana was the strongest. If the demons resurrected, then it would be very dangerous. Have you heard any relevant rumours around here?”

“Pff-, ahahaha! Remilia-san, there's no way I've heard such a bloody story in a rural place like this.”

“T-, That shouldn't be the case! At the very least, I even managed to collide with a large mana in my search yesterday. There should be some kind of information. Are there any missing townsfolk? People found brutally murdered or the like?”

“No, far from any dead people, nobody has even been wounded.”

“Then have any suspicious people or groups been spotted? On the

way here, I received eyewitness reports from villagers about seeing an unknown group.”

“Like I said, there’s nobody like that. It’s peaceful in these parts. Those reports were probably talking about people who gathered from far away for an event.”

“What is an ‘event’?”

“If I said ‘cosplay’, you wouldn’t understand, right? Ummm, I suppose you could say people who are having fun acting as the Demon King Army——”

“Demon King Army!?”

“No, no. They aren’t actually the real Demon King Army, it’s just an event where they pretend to be the Demon King Army to have fun.”

“What kind of game is that? I don’t understand it. Explain!”

“——Ummm, basically, you see, they pretend to be the Demon King Army and pretend to fight. For example, firing spells called Star Freya[Super Demonic Star Magic Bullets], or,”

“Star Freya![Super Demonic Star Magic Bullets]! That’s the ancient and ultimate spell that only the demon Camilla could use, you know!”

“No, no, I suppose you could say that it’s a novice magic that they pretend is an ultimate magic——Hmmm, explaining is pretty hard, huh~”

“EEI! We’re making no progress. Do you know the person in charge of that event? I’ll ask him for the details.”

“The one who’s in charge of the event is Hidler-san.”

“Hidler, you say! That’s the name of the demon feared as the right hand man of the Demon King, you know!”

“No, like I said, that’s also just the name that he’s going by. His real name is something else. What is his real name, anyway...? I don’t know it.”

But still, that event really outdid itself, huh. So Hidler-san made sure

to use the name of a real demon from the ancient war. Speaking of which, Timu is going as Camilla after all, so wasn't it obvious that Hidler wasn't his real name?

"That's enough. Then could you guide me to the place that event was being held?"

"Eh!? Remilia-san, could it be that you're going to arrest the participants?"

"I'm just going to make sure that they aren't demons. If they're really just playing, I'm not going to arrest them. Only, they'd be quite an imprudent bunch, so I might give them a stern warning though."

Aahh~ Why has Remilia-san been so serious about these imaginary Demon Kings or demons or whatever...

——Ha-!? It's *that!*

Right, it's like in my old life those rookie detectives who grew up watching and admiring police dramas. Right, right, in police dramas they'd get into gunfights with criminals at the drop of a hat, or places would be invaded by terrorists, but real life isn't like that.

Remilia-san said that she just entered the Capital's Public Safety Force, so she's probably a bit too passionate. I guess she's misunderstanding the culprit's mana as "the Demon King is resurrecting" or "demons are doing bad things" or the like. Even though that stuff isn't real.

If she sees Timu and the others playing, Remilia-san should understand that it's just play as well.

But...

Remilia-san seems like the type that would be a stickler for the rules. She seems the type who would say things like "the crime of bringing chaos to the world" or "disrespect towards the royal family" and arrest Hidler-san and all the working dads.

In other words, if I bring Remilia-san there, this is how it'll play out.

『You lot! You're under arrest for the crime of *lèse-majesté*, for doing

this disrespectful nonsense!』

『P-, Please wait. This is simply a game, and——』

『You would mock the royal family as a game! You become more and more disgraceful. This is a heavy crime. Capital punishment!』

『D-, Dear, it can't be! Why would you do such a...』

『Waaaah, Papa. Are you going to be arrested?』

『T-, To think the company president would do something like...』

『What are we employees going to do without the president...?』

Hmmmm, just thinking about it seems like it would trouble Hidler-san, the people participating, and all their families!

And what's more, Timu is participating right now. At this rate, even Timu might get arrested and be stuck with a criminal record. I need to stop Remilia-san no matter what.

“Ahh~ Remilia-san, speaking of which, I've remembered. I spotted a suspicious customer here at the restaurant. He seemed kind of demon-ey.”

“W-, What did you say!? What were his characteristics?”

“U-, Um~mm, he was wearing a hood so I couldn't actually see his face. But I heard him talk about hiding in the Capital.”

“I see. I appreciate your cooperation. I shall immediately return to the Capital and investigate.”

Mn, mn, please do. It's the Capital, so you can probably find plenty of suspicious thieves or criminals if you search there. It's for the sake of the world that you arrest people like that instead of looking for Demon Kings and demons. Try your best, okay~?

Chapter 15 – “I need to be thorough in the dog’s training, huh.”

Huu~ What do I do?

These last few weeks, I’ve been guiding Pervert(Nielsen). I had thought to just overlook it no matter what kind of Chuuni things Pervert(Nielsen) did, but it seems that Nielsen’s crossed a line that mustn’t be crossed.

It all happened this morning. I entered the kitchen, thinking to cover for Pervert(Nielsen)’s skill. It kind of looked like he was bleeding a little, so I asked him what was up.

When I did, Pervert(Nielsen) said “There is no greater shame. I was done in by the remnants of the Kira Unit.”

Right. It seems that he settled things with Kira-san who came a while ago to voice his objections to Timu. “He and I have had a long grudge with each other, but I have finally settled things. It was thanks to your training, Oneesama,” Timu said. How cute.

Thanks to my training?

I was a little lost, but I immediately understood. Through helping out in the kitchen, she learned my diligent attitude towards customers, and realised the gravity of sincerity. Having realised that, Timu probably gave an apology from the heart, and Kira-san forgave her as well.

Fufu, as expected of my little sister. She’s quick on the uptake.

The problem is Pervert(Nielsen)!

Over these last few days, apparently Pervert(Nielsen) had been having a talk with the Kira Unit—in other words, Kira’s group—but

this morning Pervert(Nielsen) came back with an injured arm. Kira-san had forgiven Timu. Kira's friends had forgiven her at the same time too, I think. But Pervert(Nielsen) was showing off injuries; I'm sure as if to say that he had been fighting with them.

In other words, Pervert(Nielsen) has finally begun to injure himself. A one-man play.

I know the truth. I think that the talk with Kira-san and his friends went pretty well. But, Pervert(Nielsen) is a chuunibyou, and took chuunibyou actions. In Pervert(Nielsen)'s mind, he probably saw the simple discussion with the Kira Unit as extermination. And then he came back after injuring himself, as though to say that he definitely fought.

As expected, Timu asked "Nielsen, are you all right?" after all, and Pervert(Nielsen) answered the way Pervert(Nielsen) would, and spouted "Hmph. Tis but a scratch."

You! You definitely did that because you wanted to say that line, didn't you! Honestly, in my past life I was pretty extreme, but I think I've lost to you.

Maybe I really should fire him——the scales in my mind were tipping that way.

But, there's something that I've realised over these last few weeks. Timu's trust in Pervert(Nielsen) is no joke. It's almost like they're a master and servant who lived through long years of sufferings and joys together.

Why? He's an elderly chuunibyou good for nothing, so why!

——Hah-!? It couldn't be!

Is Timu in love with Pervert(Nielsen)?

No way, no way! Oneechan won't allow it!

There's no way I could give my precious sister to that Pervert(Nielsen).

"Tilea-sama, no, would it be better if I called you

Onesama(Esteemed Sister-in-Law)?”

Or a line like that from Pervert(Nielsen)?

Hu hu, if that happens then I'll destroy Pervert(Nielsen) along with this planet!^[1]

No good, no good, my thoughts have being chuuni-esque. What am I going to do by getting influenced by Pervert(Nielsen)'s chuunibyou. For now, there's nothing I can do even by agonising over it by myself. Since asking the person herself would be best, I headed to Timu's room.

“Ti~mu, can we talk a little? There's a little something I'd like to ask, but...”

“Onesama, what is it?”

“What do you think of Pervert-, I mean Nielsen?”

“Nielsen? He is my most trusted subordinate.”

Hmm. It doesn't seem to be romantic feelings. I guess I can relax for now. But as expected, her trust is no joke.

It couldn't be! She wouldn't happen to trust him more than me, right?

I did give her a spanking the other day after all, but she wouldn't come to hate Oneechan right?

——I won't lose. I won't lose, damnit. As Timu's older sister, I don't want to lose to Pervert(Nielsen).

“T-, Then, what do you think of Oneechan?”

I tried asking her, completely timid inside. If Timu doesn't trust me, I might just go kill Pervert(Nielsen) out of jealousy.

“Onesama is the ultimate and greatest being. The person I offer my heart and loyalty to.”

“...I-, I see, ehehe.”

D-, Did I win?

Eh~ Timu is a chuunibyou. In other words, when you translate it you get "I respect you, Oneechan!" I guess...

But well, Timu's chuunibyou is another matter so, I'll leave it aside. For now, I understand quite well the relationship between Pervert(Nielsen) and Timu. I thought this before, but as expected they fit the dog and owner relationship the most, I guess. It isn't a romantic one. It isn't.

Now then, in that case, what should I do about that self-harming dog?

Timu is fond of Pervert(Nielsen). But you could say that Pervert(Nielsen) is approaching MAX chuunibyou. It's a dangerous situation.

In my previous life, when my chuunibyou hit MAX, I used my chuunibyou to run away from everything difficult and harsh. I was violent with my family. I never worked properly, and lived as scum. In other words, I lived causing great trouble to others.

I think Pervert(Nielsen) will also head down that path before long. Normally you wouldn't let such a dangerous guy near you. All the more if you have precious family with you.

But is it really fine to abandon Pervert(Nielsen) like this?

Right now Timu seems fond of him, but in the near future she'll probably abandon him. That's what happens when you're too much of a chuunibyou.

When it happens, Pervert(Nielsen) would be hurt. And then he'd regret. Why did he run away from things that were harsh? Why didn't he work properly and cherish his family? It would be exactly the situation I was in during my previous life.

Is this also atonement...?

In my previous life, I lived completely troubling others. It isn't enough just to try my best by myself. I didn't reincarnate just to live a life that I wouldn't regret. I'm sure that I was also born here to help those in the same circumstances.

—Alright! Then I'll try my best for the sake of Pervert(Nielsen), for the sake of Timu's beloved dog! I'll think of a instruction manual that'll rehabilitate even a serious chuunibyoutu like Pervert(Nielsen).

First I need to teach the common sense needed in society. Next is how to word things—there's a mountain of things to do.

Like that, while I was exploring various options,

“Tilea-sama! Tilea-sama!”

I heard the dog's voice calling.

Seeing that panicked atmosphere, did he mess something up again?

“What is it this time? Did the Demon King Army come to attack?”

“Yes. Exactly as you say.”

Exactly as I say, huh!

I bet it's just Kira-san's friends anyway. Honestly, his way of wording things never changes, huh.

“Hmmm~ Is this about Timu's withdrawal again?”

“It is as you say. The one attacking is Demon General Garm. It seems that Hilder has placed more importance on us than on cleaning up the humans. To begin with, the Demon King Army has never forgiven traitors after all.”

I see. So it wasn't only Kira-san that had problems with Timu, huh. Even if this is Timu's fault, it'd be pitiful for Timu to do all the apologising, wouldn't it. It's quite emotionally draining having to deal with complaints after all.

For the sake of my beloved sister, I decided to take care of Timu's support.

“Niel, I've got it. This time I'll go!”

1. "Hu hu, if that happens then I'll destroy Pervert(Nielsen) along with this planet!" is a Vegeta quote.

Chapter 16 – Hidler Appears

This was the castle of the Demon King Army; a citadel in a small country. Although even if it was called a 'country', it was merely the size of a small city, and was an insular nation isolated from its neighbours. A few weeks earlier, the Demon King Army had invaded here, and it became the headquarters of the Demon King Army.

Hidler sat down heavily upon the throne in this castle, and overlooked the surroundings with a glare. Lined up before him were the demons who had survived the life-and-death struggle of the earlier great battle.

"Hidler-sama, I cannot agree with your decision to suspend the human clean-up!"

"I feel the same. We of the Demon King Army have waited earlier for this very moment, you know!"

"Indeed. Why have we been recalled from the Royal Capital Extermination? My subordinates are now desperately eager to drink the blood of humans and devour their flesh."

The demons whose duty was to exterminate the humans were now kicking up a fuss. The battle instincts of the demon race was tremendous. It seems that there was quite a lot of resentment from being forced to hold back.

"You lot, this is disrespect to Viceroy Hidler!"

The one who roared at the noisy demons was the Chief of the Demon King Army Intelligence Division, Yose. Although he was a small man, he was the brains of the Demon King Army, and the power of his intelligence analysis was critical to the army.

"It's fine, Yose."

"H-, However..."

"It is fine."

“Yessir!”

Hidler stood up from the throne, and gave a sweeping glare over the clamouring demons. The pressure was extraordinary, and the people around all curled themselves up to a degree incomparable to when they had received Yose’s roar.

“You are all aware of Camilla’s betrayal, are you not. Settling that issue takes precedence over the humans.”

“Ehh! Camilla-chan betrayed the Demon King Army? Betraying Zolgsama? What an idiot. Let’s kill her♪”

The one who made a slitting motion at her neck was the recently awakened demon, Luxembourg. She was one of the Six Demon Generals, and a demonic beastman. She had an appearance like a cat, had four flexible limbs, and had a red eye like burning fire, and a blue eye like ice. Unlike her lovely appearance, she was the host to a brutal and wicked personality.

“To think that Camilla-dono, who had both wisdom and talent, as well as deep loyalty would...”

The one who was lost for words was the recently awakened demon, Poe. In pure strength, Poe was foremost amongst the Six Demon Generals. His entire body was clad with tough scales, of a hardness that dragons couldn’t compare to. He had the nature of a military man, but was a demonic dragonoid who would become ferocious in battle.

“No matter what, betrayal is unforgivable! Why are you leaving a traitor as is, Viceroy!”

With brutal emotions clear in his eyes, the Demon General Garm howled. He was a demon that controlled a vicious dragon, and fought together with it.

“Your questions are all very natural ones. Were it only Camilla, I would have handed down punishment myself. The problem is the one that Camilla has sworn new allegiance to, the Evil God.”

“Viceroy, what type of being is this Evil God?”

“Evil God Dark Matter. Their strength may rival Demon King Zorg-sama.”

“I-, It can't be! That kind of being...”

A commotion spread through the demons. That was natural. Zorg-sama held so tremendous a power that no other could compare. Hider himself had believed that nobody could be powerful enough to rival him.

But that day, that Evil God had withstood a knifehand from Camilla, and easily defeated Iron Wall Nielsen.

What where they?

Hider had secretly used mana detection on the Evil God. He had expected mana that was at the very least above the Six Demon Generals, roughly on par with himself but...

That prediction of his weakly crumbled away. Their mana seemed bottomless. Hider himself couldn't stop his cold sweat. When it came to that Evil God, even if the whole army attacked at once, it would be meaningless; they would probably just be killed. Now convinced of this, he decided to withdraw while the Evil God was preoccupied with Camilla.

Indeed. Although he felt bad, he decided to use Camilla as a sacrifice. For the sake of Zorg-sama's revival, he couldn't allow the Demon King Army to be annihilated. He believed that Camilla's betrayal was also because she was abandoned by the Demon King Army.

However, when Hider was retreating, he ordered Yose to stay there and solely gather intelligence. Because of that, he knew about how the intruder girl was the Evil God, and about Camilla's defeat.

“It is unbelievable, but it is the truth. Because of that, I have decided that we will avoid fighting both the human forces and the Evil God Army at once, and prioritise intelligence collection first.”

“So that's how it was. And so, what intelligence on the Evil God were we able to obtain?”

“Yose, explain the state of the scouting unit.”

“W-, Well—the Evil God Army was on guard, and our scouting unit was annihilated.”

Yose was deeply ashamed as large amounts of sweat ran down his forehead. The scouting unit had followed Yose’s command. Being annihilated was an unbelievable disgrace. It was natural that even the calm-headed Yose was panicked.

“Annihilated! You, hasn’t your skill gotten dull after reawakening?”

“Enough, Luxembourg. So Yose, what happened?”

Demon General Poe had stopped the angered Luxembourg and continued the conversation. Yose, whose commands he had followed fanatically in the last Great War, had suffered a failure. It meant that the Evil God Army was just that formidable.

“Y-, Yes. The final report from the unit stated that they were observing the Evil God stronghold, and had been encircling it, but they were discovered by their household guard, led by Nielsen, and were completely destroyed.”

“Iron Wall Nielsen, huh. How cunning. Viceroy, we aren’t just going to sit quietly after this, right? I can’t stand it!”

Demon General Garm yelled angrily with a frenzied look. Garm’s disposition was intense. It seems that hearing that his own forces were defeated made him unable to stand it.

“Garm! I forbid you to attack. Making a move now would only reduce our forces.”

“But is it fine being looked down on by the enemy like this!?”

“Garm-sama, it is as the Viceroy says. Kira-sama also shook off Viceroy Hidler’s restraints, and meaninglessly lost his life.”

“That Kira died?”

“Yes. Kira-sama ignored the Viceroy’s warnings, completely fell for the Nielsen Unit’s provocations, and tragically lost his life.”

“Hah! Looks like re-awakening did nothing to help his simple-mindedness huh. So then his Kira Unit was annihilated as well.”

“It is as you say. After losing Kira-sama, the members of the unit fell into a panic, and without acting together as an organisation, they were individually crushed by the Nielsen Unit.”

“And because of that you’re telling us to gather intelligence!? I can’t agree. And that Evil God? There’s no way they have power that compares to Zorg-sama. Viceroy, sorry but I’ll be doing as I please.”

Garm opened the door and left. Shining bloodlust was being released from but, and it was likely that he would now head on to attack the Evil God Army.

“Wait! This is the Viceroy’s order, you know!”

“That’s enough. If saying it won’t get through to him, then he probably won’t understand unless he feels it himself.”

“Understood. Then, what is the strategy for our next move?”

“Yose, you will continue to gather intelligence. This time, choose the best to bring with you.”

“Yessir.”

“Then what about us?”

“Luxembourg, you, Poe and the others are to come with me. There is something we must do.”

“What do you mean by that?”

“We will unseal the Demonic Evil Three.”

“Wha-!? V-, Viceroy, are you sane!? They’re so lawless that Zorg-sama sealed them himself, you know!”

Yose’s expression changed, and he advised Hidler. As the Chief of the Intelligence Division, and the strategist of the Demon King Army, it was something that he ought to oppose.

“This one is also opposed. Although we all belong to the Demon King

Army, their way of thinking is completely different to ours!”

Demon General Poe also vehemently objected. Poe who always took care of his surroundings and would absolutely obey an order from above was now voicing his objections. You could infer from this just how lawless the Demonic Evil Three were.

“I am aware. I also find their disrespect towards Zolg-sama repulsive. However, their combat strength is on another level. There is nobody who can oppose the Evil God but them.”

“...If you go to say that much, then I understand. We will also help to undo the seal.”

The Demonic Evil Three; their battle strength was immeasurable. Without them knowing, the siege of the Evil God Army was on its way.

Chapter 17 – “Illusion magic, how fearsome!”

An invasion by the Demon King Army!

When I got the report from Pervert(Nielsen), I immediately headed to the site. I sent Timu and the others a message to come later. For now, I want to tell them this myself: “Timu isn’t at fault. I’m the one who forced her to leave.”

This time, it seems the one that’s come to complain to Timu is called Garm. He’s apparently also one of the people in the Six Demon Generals. I guess it might really be to complain about Timu turning them into the Five Demon Generals.

Anyway, my duty is to soften Garm’s attitude to make it easier for Timu to apologise when she comes later.

Alright, for my beloved sister, it’s time to make full use of my skills in the hospitalities industry!

I ran happily out of Beruga Town, and past the bottom of Mt. Mishinga.

Umm~ According to Pervert(Nielsen), it should be around here, but...

I looked around. There was nothing in sight but thick forest and small animals. There wasn’t any sign of anybody else.

They aren’t here, are they.

It’s Pervert(Nielsen), so I shouldn’t trust the information too much. After I searching around for a while,

“Guu... Gkue... Gwrr... Fshrrr!”

——Mn!? I can hear some kind of beast!

When I turned around, a man riding a huge beast had appeared. The beast had tough green scales and giant wings.

T-, This is...

“Are you the Evil God? I’m one of the Six Demon Generals, Garm; I’ll be taking your life!”

“...”

“Mn, where are you looking? ——Hmph, is my mount that unusual? This is demonic dragon Gyangu; I’ll have you taste an attack from a man who’s become one with his dragon.”

“It-”

“”It” you say?”

.....
.....
.....

“IT’S A DRAGONNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN!”

I bolted back along the path that I came from.

Eh? Eh? What? Eh? Why is there a dragon there?

When I went to have a conversation with them... of all things, there was the thing that appeared in games or novels; a western dragon.

E-, Even though he came to complain, he brought a dragon along?

No matter how you think about it, isn’t that overdoing things! Did you plan on killing Timu!

W-, W-, What do I do? What do I do? I have to do something! If he brings that along, the town’ll get blown to pieces!

T-, The guard? Nonono, unless they borrow a a rocket launcher from the JSDF——Wai-, B-, Bizef-saaan, SAVE MEEEEEEEE!

I rushed into the only guard station in town.

“Bizef-san! Bizef-san! Bizef-saaan!”

“Why if it isn’t Tilea-chan. You don’t look too good. What’s wrong?”

“S-, Something outrageous has happened. I-, it’s a disaster. It’s a disaster!”

“Disaster?”

“Y-, Yes. S-, Somebody’s using a dragon to attack. They’re going to attack the town!”

“A dragon? ...Pfft, HAHAHAAAAHA!”

“Bizef-san, this isn’t a laughing matter. You have to hurry and tell everybody to evacuate!”

“Tilea-chan, calm down. Relax. There isn’t anybody in the modern age that can use a dragon.”

“Eh? Really?”

“Really. Even using a normal magic beast requires quite a lot of training. So using a divine beast like a dragon would need an outrageous amount of mana.”

“I-, I see.”

“To begin with, there aren’t any dragons in the world anymore.”

“Eh!? There aren’t any dragons in the world?”

“They apparently used to exist in ancient times, but they went extinct. In this age there are only small winged-drakes, or the dragonoids who inherited the blood of dragons.”

“Eh? Eh? B-, But I really did see a dragon... Eh?”

“It was probably a type of illusion magic.”

“Illusion magic?”

“Yeah, you can use illusion magic to confuse people. It’s likely that they used illusion magic on you to make you see a dog or cat as a dragon.”

“Really!?”

“Probably. When it comes to illusion magic, if there isn’t a gap in

ability between the caster and the target, it won't work. You aren't even an adventurer; I think a normal girl like you would be the ideal target."

Well certainly my magic resistance is probably zero. If they used illusion magic, it'd work on me in one go.

Shitt! Tricking me like this!

"Muuu, then I was completely fooled wasn't I."

"Huhu, seems so. But using illusion magic for a prank really is going too far. I'll give them a warning. Tilea-chan, could you lead me to the person who cast it on you?"

"Understood."

I ended up leading Bizef-san to the place from earlier.

Phew~ So that's how it was...

As expected of Bizef-san. He was a C-rank adventurer wasn't he. It was precise advice. If it was just me, I would've been panicking.

But still, Garm-san is nasty, isn't he. Even though he just came to voice his complaints, he ended up pulling a prank like that. He's probably thinking "PUNKED!" right about now. After all, I gave such a splendid reaction, didn't I. This is so frustrating!

Ah~ Hang on. The situation I'm in is like somebody being pranked on those prank shows, and then actually going and calling the police, huh. It's not really being an adult about it, or rather, it's not being able to read the atmosphere. If I bring Bizef-san there, I might be able to shock Garm-san back in return, but it wouldn't be a joke.

"Umm~ Bizef-san, please don't take this too seriously, okay? It was a nasty prank, but he *is* one of Timu's playmates, so please don't arrest him or anything."

"I know. I'm just going to give him a warning. I'm not going to arrest him. But you know, using magic in this way is a problem. As somebody else who can use magic, I need to teach him manners, you know?"

“I understand.”

Mn, just a warning should be fine. Or rather, if he doesn't do at least that much, I won't be able to feel better about being tricked.

And so, after a few hours of guiding Bizef-san, I finally returned to the base of Mt. Mishinga.

Um~mm, it should be around here. Garm-san, are you still here?

As I was looking around,

“Kuu... Gkue... Gwau... Fshrrr!”

I heard the sound of a beast. It was the same as the growl from earlier. Could it be!

I turned around and... there it was!

Standing behind me was Garm-san riding on his dragon again, glaring my way.

But still, that overwhelming size and presence – I thought this before as well, but it really does seem like a dragon no matter how you look at it. Is this really just a simple chihuahua...?

“B-, Bizef-san, it's your turn. Please give him a good warning!”

I moved my hand to poke Bizef-san in the shoulder.

-poke, poke, poke-

Huh? I'm not hitting anything?

I turned my head here and there——where did he go?

I looked left and right, but he wasn't there.

Then, let's try looking down next... There he was!

Lying on the ground. Mn...

——Wait, DON'T GO FAINTINGGGGG!

There lay a loser(Bizef-san), eyes rolled back, sprawled across the

ground.

Eh? Why are you unconscious? Aren't you a C-rank adventurer. In the past, didn't you brag about beating some famous monster? Was that a lie? Was your C-rank just for show? Or could it be that you had illusion magic cast on you?

IF YOU'RE A FORMER ADVENTURER THEN DON'T GET SCARED FROM JUST AN ILLUSIONNN!

Huuu, huuu... I never imagined that he was such a loser. All this time I've been listening to this losers'(Bizef's) adventurer stories with glittering eyes, but now I want him to give me back my excitement.

"Unconscious from my pressure, huh, you frail human."

Okay. Chuunibyou over there, don't spout off pretentious lines. Are you trying to say you used your haki^[1] or something?

Honestly, I can't rely on this loser(Bizef) anymore. I need to warn him myself. In place of Loser(Bizef), I confronted Garm.

"Evil God. Earlier you showed nothing but the speed of your legs. Someone like you is comparable to Zorg-sama? It seems that Viceroy's eyes have been clouded too. I've lost interest. Demonic Dragon Gyangu, devour her!"

At Garm's instruction, the dragon came and attacked me. It opened its large mouth, and pointed its sharp fangs at me. The jagged teeth looked painful. They looked like they could easily bite off something as frail as a human's arm.

Uheh! Even if I know the trick behind it, it's still scary!

And then that dragon bit into me. With a bite, those sharp teeth stabbed into my shoulder.

Kuah! I-, It bit me. I-, I'M DEADDD!

——Wai-, it doesn't hurt!?

Huu, so it really is illusion magic? I won't be deceived by looks anymore. Visually, it seems like a dragon is biting into me, swinging

its tail at me, and charging at me. But my pain receptors are telling me that a “chihuahua” or some other small animal is frolicking with me.

Huhu, how strange. Even though my eyes are telling me it’s like a real Jurassic Park, there’s no damage. And well, of course, since in reality it’s just a playful chihuahua.

In that case...

“Hey, hey, doggie. Good boy, good boy♪”

I decided to think of the attacking dragon as a small animal. I decided to give patting the chihuahua(dragon)’s head and stomach a try.

But the chihuahua(dragon) just kept biting and butting into me, and wouldn’t really come to like me.

Hmm~ It’s no good. For somebody who’s never had pets before like me, the hurdle is a bit high.

“W-, What!? For Gyangu’s attacks to be ineffective...”

“Yeah. I’m having trouble getting him to like me.”

“Ku-! Speaking nonsense. In that case, take my Secret Technique, Jet Star![Super Demonic Demon Dragon Strike!]”

——Mn, what?

The playful chihuahua(dragon) retreated backwards for a moment.

And then...

TOBIEEE!

Of all things, the chihuahua(dragon) charged at me with its mouth wide open from three different directions, like it had suddenly spawned clones. Is this that dog anime’s Battouga or something!^[W]

Although it was a chihuahua, as you’d expect it was scary. I immediately backpedalled.

“Idiot! You won’t escape from my Secret Technique! After her,

Gyangu!”

Oohh, just as I thought I had escaped, it unnaturally changed directions and came after me. A homing-type, huh. The pursuing chihuahua(dragon)’s big mouth came down on my arm.

O-, OWW-, OWWWWWWW!

I was bitten defencelessly.

“I-, Impossible... Taking on my Secret Technique uninjured...”

Nono, I’m not uninjured. My hand is hurt, you know.

Blood is dripping from it. Apparently my hand was bitten by the chihuahua(dragon). My hand is bleeding. Because of the illusion magic, it was really intense, but basically Garm sicced his dog on me.

Ahhh, shit. Injuring a cook’s hand like this! It isn’t that serious an injury, but as you’d expect, injuring a chef’s hand would make them angry.

I’m mad now. I’m mad. Fucking doing something like this because I felt bad and acted modestly!

First of all is this chihuahua(dragon). Although it was its owner’s orders, it’s a problem that it has a habit of casually attacking people. I’m not going to be soft on it just because it’s a puppy.

“Doggie, you can’t bite people you know! SIT!”

I grabbed the chihuahua(dragon) by the neck, and forced it to the floor. The chihuahua(dragon)let out a cry of anguish, and collapsed. A roar like the sky collapsing resounded through the area.

What an incredible vibration. So the illusion magic affected my hearing too.

Anyway, I succeeded in holding down the chihuahua(dragon). But the chihuahua(dragon) struggled in a rage to escape my hands. It isn’t really doing as it’s told.

How should I train it... I know! If I remember correctly, I’ve heard

that dogs have a hierarchal system, and won't listen to anybody except those above it in the hierarchy. In other words, I need to show that I'm stronger than the owner that sicced it on me.

Hmm. It's somebody else's pet, but he's a bad owner that set his pets on other people, so it's fine, right? I glared at the chihuahua(dragon). And then, threatening the chihuahua(dragon), I suddenly put power into the arm that was grabbing it.

"Doggie, cut it out already. I'll seriously get angry, you know!"

I tightly applied pressure to the chihuahua(dragon)'s creaking neck. The sounds made it seem like the bones in its neck were about to break.

"Kyuuu! Kyuuu!"

Whether it was because my threats worked, or whether it was because it thought its neck was going to break, the chihuahua(dragon) lay belly up and showed its submission to me.

Haha, did I go too far?

I accidentally committed a little animal abuse. I'm reflecting on it.

"It-, It can't be. My mount... my legendary demonic dragon..."

Yes, yes. A legendary demonic dragon, huh? It was a pretty cute puppy. Anyway, the dragon seems to think that I'm above its owner. I'd better give Garm his punishment now.

Punishment, punishment... What should I do...? I know!

Although it's a puppy, if you sic it on people, they'll get injured. Garm doesn't understand this. That's why he so casually played a prank like that.

Alright, I'll have Garm taste the same thing. People really don't reflect unless they feel some pain themselves.

"Doggie, this is an order. Play with your owner."

"W-, What! Y-, YOUUUUUU!"

At my command, Doggie went and vigorously played with its owner. Opening its big mouth and biting Garm, or using its claws to scratch him up.

“S-, Stop it. Gyangu, i-, it’s me, Garm. W-, Wai——GUEH-!”

Uu~ Thanks to the illusion magic, it looks more like a dragon attacking Garm, rather than a puppy frolicking with him. This is really terrible to look at.

While I was suffering from the scene before me,

“Onesama!”

I heard Timu calling for me.

Oh yeah, I forgot. Timu and the others were coming later, weren’t they. But this isn’t really a situation where Timu should apologise anymore.

“Ah-, Timu. I’m a little busy at the moment and——wha-, GEH! C-, Could it be that that’s Gargan?”

“Yes, Onesama.”

When I turned around, I found that to my surprise, although it was a different species than Garm’s pet, Timu had brought yet another splendid dragon. It seems that I really *did* get hexed by an illusion magic that makes me see cats and dogs as dragons.

Illusion magic, how fearsome!

Aahh, what a disaster... Even Timu’s Gargan looks like a dragon now. This really is a bit too surreal. This magic isn’t going to be permanent, right? I don’t think I’ll be able to handle the stress if things stay like this forever.

“Onesama, things have taken an amusing turn, haven’t they.”

“Mn——a bunch of stuff happened, so I had Garm’s pet frolic with him. But still, I see that you’ve brought Gargan, Timu.”

“Yes. Garm is a demonic dragon user, so I thought that my own mount would be necessary.”

Mn? I see!

It seems that Garm is quite the pet lover. He brought his chihuahua along, after all. Did Timu think to help their friendship by bringing her own pet? If pets get along, then their owners would get closer too, after all.

“Well done, Timu. You really gave this some thought, didn’t you.”

“I am honored to receive your praise. Well then, would it be all right if I had Gargan play as well?”

Hmmmm, would it?

I’m getting the feeling that just his own pet is too much for him but...

No, I’m sure it’s a pointless worry. Garm loves pets after all, so I’m sure even if it’s two puppies now, he’ll be able to handle them.

“Mn, that’s fine.”

“Thank you for your permission. Go, Gargan. Bite off his head!”

Oi, oi, Timu. Even if it’s only a puppy, if you give it an order like that, Garm’s going to die, you know.

But well, Timu is a chuunibyou. It can’t be helped that “go play” ends up as a line like that. But still, what an incredible sight. It’s almost like Garm is being tormented by two dragons.

“UOOOOH, GAH, GAGAH!”

“GYAN, GYAGAAAAAAN!”

“Haa, haa, mu!? Even Gargan is here. S-, Shit, haa, haa, GYAAAAHHH!”

.....

A roar rang through our surroundings. A cloud of dust flew into the air. And amongst it all, Garm’s occasional screams.

——what a tragedy!

A-, Are they really dragons? This scene has kind of become so realistic that I'm finding it hard to believe that it's just an illusion anymore.

I'd better ask somebody else.

"T-, Ti~mu. H-, How does that look to you?"

I pointed my finger at the scene of the two dragons tormenting him without restraint.

"Huhu, Oneesama. Damned Gargan. It seems he's really taken a liking to him. He's playing so happily after all."

Mu, if Timu says so, then it must be true. The members of Timu's praetorian guard that were standing around were grinning at the scene, after all. So they really were just seeing two chihuahuas frolicking about. It's probably just *my* senses that are weird.

I'm sure that in reality, the scene is like,

『Woof, woof. Master, woof.』

『Hey, cut it out. It tickles, Patrasche!』

『Me too, woof.』

『Hey, you're being too cheeky, Lassie.』

or something like that. But because I had illusion magic cast on me, I ended up seeing something I really didn't want to. I mean, it really looks like Garm being tormented by two dragons after all.

A-, Anyway, I think I'll go home early today. I'll go home, and after having a good sleep, the illusion magic will wear off too, right?

"Anyway, I'll be going home, okay? Timu, I'll leave the rest to you."

"Understood. Please leave the rest to me."

Yep, yep. There's no animal lover who's bad at heart. It seems that things will work out amiably as well, this time.

Notes

1. There's this term called 'haki (覇気) that you might have heard before if you're a One Piece fan. Normally I would translate it as like, force of will or presence something like that, but since this novel is pretty chuuni, it might even be used in attacks and stuff later, so I'm going to leave it transliterated as 'haki', the same way I might leave 闘気 (fighting ki) as 'touki'.

Chapter 18 – The Demonic Evil

Three are coming to pick a fight

“Tilea-sama! Tilea-sama!”

I heard Pervert(Nielsen)’s loud shouts, early in the morning. As for me, I was in the restaurant kitchen, sighing as I looked at the pot that was boiling over.

“So this is where you were, Tilea-sama. There is grave news! The Demonic Evil Three are——”

“Not, ‘grave news’ damnnitttt!”

No sooner had Pervert(Nielsen) come had I grabbed his face in one hand. And as though it were an iron claw, I began conspicuously squeezing his face with my hand.

“GUOHHHH! A-, As expect of Tilea-sama... Y-, Your great strength is in good heal, th.”

Despite suffering, Pervert(Nielsen) skilfully praised me.

Hahh~ Honestly, this guy is...

I had instructed Pervert(Nielsen) to “stop the fire when the pot boils”; something that even children in primary school would know. But apparently this idiot had left the pot alone and run off somewhere. What “Grave news, Tilea-sama!”. I don’t care if it’s Demonic Evils, or Ebonic Weevils, but the shop is more important!

What should I do for today’s training?

And I need to open to the store in about an hour too...

I won’t make it if I need to make the stock from scratch again. Should I just throw Pervert(Nielsen) into the pot and make Pervert(Nielsen) stock?

I’m so angry that it feels like I’ll destroy Pervert(Nielsen). I’ll beat

Pervert(Nielsen)'s head in, and then... No good, no good. What kind of crazy things am I thinking about now. I have to hurry up and chant the magic spell!

Pervert(Nielsen) is a chuunibyou so it cannot be helped. Pervert(Nielsen) is a chuunibyou so it cannot be helped.—It cannot be helped.

.....
.....
.....

Alright, I've somehow got my anger under control.

Phew, can't be helped. I'll explain to dad, and explain to the customers that we'll be opening a little late. I'm cleaning up after Pervert(Nielsen) again. Honestly, I can't even leave you to watch the pot, can I!

I've pretty much run out of anything I think I can entrust to him. I glared at him, saying "Honestly..." with my eyes. Pervert(Nielsen) seemed to have something he wanted to say as well.

He was looking at me with sad eyes like an abandoned puppy desperately appealing to his owner.

...Guess it can't be helped. Although the possibility is infinitely close to zero, there might really be something terrible happening. I guess I'll give him a chance to explain why he was ditching work.

"Well? What's this grave news? I expect that it's something urgent enough that you neglected your work, yes?"

"Yes Milady. I deserve ten thousand deaths for running counter to your commands. However, it was a problem that required emergency measures. Although it was presumptuous of me, I gave my judgement priority and left the shop to confirm the intelligence."

Hahh? Is this guy trying to use Sun Tzu's "*A general on the field shall not obey his sovereign.*"^[2] or something? Are you trying to use that convenient interpretation to continue to skip work!

The anger that I had kept down exploded outwards again.

No, wait. Wait. Maybe I should just listen to the end first. I need to let him finish reciting his death haiku, after all.

“Well then, specifically speaking, what is this problem that required emergency measures?”

“Milady. It seems that Hidler unsealed the Demonic Evil Three. It is likely that they will attack in the near future.”

Goodness. Somebody is coming to complain to Timu yet again...?

Just the other day was Garm, and this time it's the Demonic Evil Three? And yet again, quite a chuuni-esque name. Honestly, even though I had thought we'd basically solved the problem with Garm's incident...

But, it can't be helped. There's no way to deal with claimants except to talk to them one by one. You might even be able to clear up their feelings of ill reserve by talking to them. Even that Garm guy started off with pranks, but it seems that they made up in the end.

Gyangu, was it?

Apparently Timu was given Garm's pet. As a symbol of apology, I suppose. If he even gave his beloved dog away, I wonder just how close they've gotten.

The Demonic Evil Three...

So it's three people this time? I wonder what kind of people they are?

“Niel. What kind of people are those Demonic Evil Three?”

“They are group with cruel and ferocious natures. Because they were so lawless, Demon King Zorg sealed them away himself.”

“Can I take that to mean that they did nothing but outrageous things and were expelled from the Demon King Army?”

“Indeed. Only, they were not expelled, but sealed.”

“Yes, yes, sealed was it? So why did this sealed group suddenly come back?”

“Starting with Camilla-sama’s secession from the Demon King Army, they then lost Killer, and then Garm. The Demon King Army was continuing in a weakening direction. It was likely an act of desperation on Hidler’s part.”

EH!? Killer-san and Garm quit as well!?

Ahh~ But after all these troubles happened, I guess they didn’t feel too good about it either. Although they made up with Timu, they might have gotten tired of dealing with other people. To begin with, people who quit a circle^[1] always do so with this kind of timing.

I see. When Timu left the Demon King Army, all of Timu’s praetorian guard quit together, so the “Let’s pretend to be the Demon King Army” gathering lost a lot of people.

Then Killer-san, and even Garm quit as well, so the gathering was on the verge of being called off. At that point, Hidler-san reluctantly decided to call back the expelled members I guess. But if that gentle Hidler-san ‘sealed them’ by the name of the Demon King, in other words, expelled them from the circle, then they must’ve done something pretty bad.

I wonder what on earth they did.

An image is coming to mind...

『Yo, yo, we’re the fearsome Demonic Evil Three. -
PARARIKOPARARIKO-』

『Mama, there are some strange people.』

『Miya-chan, you mustn’t look at them!』

『Geez~ What’s with those guys? They’ll wake up the babies!』

『There are houses around. Don’t kick up so much dust. You’ll get the laundry dirty!』

『Demonic Evil Three; you’ll cause trouble to other people. Please act

with prudence.』

『Heh! Get with the act, Hidler! We're the atrocious Demon King Army, yanno.』

『Yeah, yeah! Let's go even faster! We'll touch the skies!
-VROOM VROOM-』

Probably something like that. I think I have a pretty good idea for now.

——So they exist in this world as well! No, of course they do. Those type of people pop up no matter where you go. A bunch that lack common sense and just cause trouble to society...

The Demonic Evil three are delinquents; the so-called 'DQN'(dokyun).

“In other words, they're dokyun.”

“Onesama, what is this 'dokyun'?”

Oh! At some point Timu joined our conversation as well. Good timing. Since she's a related party, I'll explain dokyun to Timu as well.

“You see, in my past life, 'dokyun' is what we called lawless scum.”

“A perfect fit for the Demonic Evil Three, isn't it.”

“Yep. These troublesome kids existed in my past life as well, and we really didn't know what to do with them. Honestly, they popped up everywhere.”

“T-, There were that many of these powerful beings in your old world!?”

Pervert(Nielsen) asked in shock. You don't have to be that surprised. They're people that pop up in every world, right?

“Yeah, heaps and heaps. There were so many that they popped up absolutely everywhere.”

“As expected of Onesama! To have battled each day with such powerful beings!”

“Indeed. I am always amazed and in admiration of Tilea-sama’s mighty strength.”

Honestly, they were so troublesome. Late at night they’d loiter in huge numbers around the convenience store. In the middle of the night they’d ride past with their thunderous modified motorbikes. And they’d beat and kick and mug anybody they had an eye on.

Just now much of my Dark Matter funds were lost because of dokyun!

The unpleasant memories from my old life came to mind.

I see. In that case, it is as grave a matter as Nielsen said. There’s a need to make sure of it even at the cost of work. So even Pervert(Nielsen) can be useful on occasion.

“It certainly was a grave matter. Niel, well done in reporting it to me.”

“I am extremely and humbly delighted for your honourable understanding.”

A group of dokyun are coming to complain about Timu’s withdrawal. No, their aim is probably something else. I’m sure that once they found out that Timu was a bishoujo, their real intention was to come start some trouble with her.

That’s definitely it. You dokyun bastards, I won’t let you lay a single finger on my cute sister!

I need a plan, don’t I. First, I can’t let mum and dad be troubled, so I want to deal with this before it affects the store.

Plan Number 1. Rely on Remilia-san.

Remilia-san is an S-ranked adventurer, as well as the a member of the national public safety force. Honestly speaking, one or two dokyun would be a piece of cake to Remilia-san.

But the main problem with this plan was whether or not the public safety force would even bother with such a small incident. Honestly speaking, it’s probably impossible. If it was a huge incident that affected the country then it would be another matter, but they

wouldn't even listen to an issue about delinquents coming to complain. At best, they would tell me to "go have a talk with your town guards".

Plan Number 2. Rely on Loser(Bizef).

In my mind, Loser(Bizef)'s stock is on a nose-dive. But Loser(Bizef) is a former adventurer. He's like the police in this town. Leaving his actual strength aside, his authority is splendid. If he told the dokyun who he was and threatened them with "I'll arrest you!", the dokyun might become obedient. But Bizef is a loser. If he fainted before he gave them a warning, it would be completely meaningless.

...No, no. It's fine, it'll be fine. Even though it was just an illusion, he still fainted because it was a dragon. He wouldn't faint to a bunch of delinquents; a bunch of dokyun, right?

Probably. I really want to believe so.

Plan Number 3. Talk it out with the dokyun.

Well, it'd be a frontal approach, huh. Pervert(Nielsen) and I would confront them and negotiate. But a sincere and earnest attitude wouldn't work on them. On the contrary, showing them that kind of attitude would just get us taken advantage of. We need to show our power while we negotiate. Right. While negotiating, we need to make them think 'These guys are trouble. We'll be in for a painful time. I don't want to get involved with them anymore.'

In the end, Plan Number 1 is impossible to carry out. We'll go with Plan Number 2. If that fails, then I guess we'll go with Plan Number 3. Also, I guess the last thing I need to know is how strong they are? Well, they wouldn't be as strong as an adventurer, but they definitely have as much strength as the delinquents in our town.

Our war power consists of me, Pervert(Nielsen), Loser(Bizef), and Timu.

First of all, "me"...

I've been training my body through cooking ever since I was young. I think that I'd be above average in a one-on-one fight with the town delinquents. Only, I don't think I'd have much confidence if there was

more than one. I mean, my specs are still that of a 17 year old girl.

Next is “Pervert(Nielsen)”...

His enthusiasm is always great, but his strength is on the level of a primary schooler. I’m sure he’ll be taken down in one hit by a dokyun. Since his appearance is that of a dandy old gentleman, I really can’t help but feel regret. Anyway, he can’t be counted on in a fight, in other words. He’s just here to make us look bigger.

Next is Loser(Bizef)...

Recently I found out that he was a joke adventurer. His only redeeming feature is that he was a C-ranked adventurer, and his current position as the chief of the town guard. It would be perfect if the dokyun were scared by his title. But if they’re the type that go “The cops ain’t nothin’!” and act cool, then it’d have the opposite effect. And what’s more, if they found out how weak Loser(Bizef) actually was, then the dokyun would get cockier and cockier. He really wouldn’t be helpful.

Finally, “Timu”...

She can use magic, and she’s pretty fast on her feet too. Among our group, she seems like she’d be the most useful. If we had her hide in the back, then she could fire off magic as a distraction when the time comes.

But I don’t want her to be in danger. I guess it really would be best to have her stay at home, while I go with just Pervert(Nielsen) and Loser(Bizef).

Huhu, what’s with this? Just thinking about it makes me want to cry. Aren’t I the most reliable one right now?

Notes

1. A circle (サークル; saakuru) in Japan is a term for a common-interest club.
2. Basically a saying that states that in a war, the general onsite should be the one who makes the decisions, as the monarch in the capital has already

entrusted said general with the task. Accredited to Sun Tzu.

Chapter 19 – Heaven-Sent Children of Destruction, the Evil Demonic Three

It was a room in the castle of the Demon King Army. Hidler, Poe and Luxembourg had begun the ceremony for unsealing the Evil Demonic Three.

“Poe, Luxembourg, concentrate your mana!”

“”Yessir!””

The incredible mana of the Demon King Army caused the room to be filled with thick miasma. The mana that was already filled to the brim was added to by Hidler himself.

The seal placed by Demon King Zorg was a powerful prison unable to be unsealed even with a team of famous experts. It wasn't something the average expert could easily meddle with. Even if they did try to meddle with it, they would likely be sucked into the prison, soul and all. But with extraordinary monsters like Hidler pouring their mana in with all their strength, would the result still be the same...?

“Mnmuuu!”

“Hahhhh!”

“Nuohhh!”

With their three roars, the space began to oscillate. The dense miasma condensed further, and was noxious enough to be sinister.

“The time is now. By my name Hidler, I command you to release them!”

Hidler's powerful and overpowering voice resounded through the room, before a pale blue flame appeared and enveloped the magic circle.

—————**PISHI! GASHAN!**

Cracks appeared in space, and from it descended three monsters. They had been released from Demon King Zorg's seal.

"It has been a while, has it not. Seiryuu, Byakko, Suzaku."

"Genbu... No, it was Hidler now, wasn't it. Are you the one who released us from the seal?"

The man who spoke had sharp fangs and large blue wings that seemed to cover his body, and was a demon dragonoid named Seiryuu. Before the great war of old, he was famed as the Demonic Dragon King who led his 72 armies to eliminate many races.

"Honestly, Zorg-sama sure is intolerant, to seal us like that,"

Complaining was a 3 metre tall white tier, the demon beastman Byakko. Possessing another name, Demonic Beast King, he was a tyrannical being whose single roar was enough to instantly obliterate a small town.

"We have been sealed for a few thousands years, haven't we. Zorg-sama is so cruel. I thought I would go mad from the hunger and boredom."

Unlike her polite manner of speech, her true nature was brutal. Looking like a mix of a person and flame was the hellfire demon, Suzaku. She had reigned as a queen who manipulated flames and turned all to ash.

"Enough. I shall not allow further disrespect towards Zorg-sama. I shall now speak of the reason I unsealed you."

"Hang on a little, Hidler. We just got released from the seal after thousands of years, you know. I'm starving."

"Indeed. My belly is empty."

"I feel hungry."

Their three bellies grumbled in hunger, as they drooled. It seems they were starving. Eyes sparkling, they looked for prey.

“If you want food, then I shall prepare you some.”

“Haven’t you already prepared some!”

“What? Mu!?”

“Heh. Be still for a little!”

The azure dragon blade that he materialised was being held by Hidler’s neck. Seiryuu’s prided sword was able to cut up even dragons like tofu. It even pierced through Hidler’s armour, and had slightly cut into his skin.

“Please stay still for a while.”

Suzaku then bound the immobile Hidler in countless chains of flame. It was a technique that only she could use, and the surface of the chains were over a thousand degrees. A normal person bound by them would probably just dry up. What’s more, the strength of the chains was strong enough that even a hundred demons couldn’t break them.

“Ununu! You!”

Hidler mustered up his mana, but despite his will, the cursed bindings wouldn’t be so easily undone. Also, the more he struggled, the more tightly the chains cut into his body. You could see from this how nasty the strength of Suzaku’s mana was.

“””Well then, let’s eat!”””

And so, with Hidler the hindrance bound and immobile, the Demonic Evil Three began attacking the exhausted Demon King Army.

“Eh!? You guys——W-, What are you doing? Didn’t we undo the seal for you!”

“BASTAAAAARDS!”

Luxembourg and Poe screamed with expressions of shock. Perhaps they hadn’t ever imagined that the people they just saved would suddenly return kindness with cruelty, because the two Demon Generals were struck with a sudden attack.

“Heh heh heh, the first food in millenia.”

With a single slash, Seiryuu’s Azure Dragon Blade cut into Poe’s chest. It’s sharpness was outstanding. Poe’s tough skin was easily wounded, and fresh blood spurted.

“Guhu- Y-, You——”

“Ku ku. Pretty hard, arentcha!”

Seiryuu spoke while happily licking Poe’s blood. Even though he had attacked with enough power to split a demon in two, Poe had merely been wounded. Seiryuu smirked as though having found lively prey.

“AHAHAHAHHAHA! You look delicious, Kitty!”

Suzaku created dozens of fireballs in an instant, and fired them towards Luxembourg. Each one of the fireballs was a scorching hot magic bullet of a thousand degrees. A normal person would vaporise on the spot if hit by one, and no matter how much of a monster one of the Six Demon Generals might have been, it was impossible for them to escape unscathed after being hit by them again and again.

“Hahh, hahh——T-, This isn’t a joke. S-, Somebody, it’s a state of emergency!”

Luxembourg made use of her natural burst strength and evaded the flames left and right. As a demonic beastman, she had more burst power than other species, and reigned top even amongst her own. Even when Suzaku fired countless fire bullets, she somehow managed to avoid them.

“GAHAHAHA! Darting around, huh, you tricky little cat!”

“GAAAAAH!”

While watching Suzaku and Luxembourg’s attack and defence, Byakko suddenly roared.

And in the next moment——

A number of swirling vortexes of pressure assaulted Luxembourg.

“Gahah-!”

Swallowed into one of the vortexes, Luxembourg was thrown against a wall. No matter how excellent her burst power was, it seems that while she was concentrated on Suzaku, she hadn't paid attention to Byakko. She was struck by his attack head-on.

"Captain Poe, what is the matter?"

Hearing the screams of the Demon King Army, other troops had gathered. They had been forbidden by Hilder to come in, but hearing the many angry shouts and the sounds of impact, they couldn't resist and came in. Worried for Poe and Luxembourg, they flew into the room one by one.

"Aha♪ Dinner has arrived."

Suzaku happily created fireballs, and rained them upon the troops. The very moment that they entered the room, they were attacked by Suzaku's magic bullets at ferocious speeds. The troops were burnt to death, one after another.

"G-, GYAHHH!"

"Higi——S-, Save me!"

Suzaku restrained the heat of her magic bullets as she fired. The troops were going to be their food, so she couldn't very well turn them to ash, after all. The Demonic Evil Three began to eat the demons that had been cooked well.

"This one was a birdman. Yakitori. Yummy, yummy."

"H-, How dare you do that to Bard!"

Drag roared, filled with rage for his dead companion. He was one of Poe's household guards, and had the most physical strength after Poe. In the war of old, he had distinguished himself many times as Poe's right hand man. That pride and conceit spurred him on. He attacked Byakko with his prided arms.

"W-, Wait, Drag!"

Even Poe himself had been no match for them. Drag's strength was no threat to them. Unwilling to allow his important subordinate die a

needless death, Poe frantically tried to stop him, but...

“This one is worth eating.”

Byakko crunched down on Drag’s attacking arm with ferocious fangs. The powerful arms that had killed a great many enemies in the war of old had been bitten off by Byakko.

“GUAHHH!”

Byakko then grabbed Drag’s head, and struck his fist towards Drag’s temple. The incredible impact broke his skull, and Drag fell to the ground, convulsing.

“Ku ku ku. Nothing but a good build.”

“Nununu!”

Byakko tore apart the fallen Drag and began feasting. Poe was filled with rage for the killing of his precious subordinate, but because he himself had been cut countless times by Seiryuu, he wasn’t able to move.

“HA HA HA HA! This is freaking delish!”

“Indeed. So famished that I could not wait.”

“It would be nicer if there was some salt.”

Those who were killed first, and then those who were killed as well while trying to avenge them. Even those who scrambled to run were killed... It was a hell of corpses.

“Hii. H-, How can you eat your own comrades in the Demon King Army!”

“S-, So this is the strength of the legendary Demonic Evil Three!”

Unrest spread through the Demon King Army as their companions were killed and eaten one after another. The troops’ eyes were filled with hatred for having their comrades or subordinates killed. And giving these troops a sideward glance were Seiryuu, Byakko, and Suzaku, but their feast wouldn’t end. They followed their instincts, and continued to eat the demons.

“BASTAAARDS! I, Hidler, shall not forgive further outrages!”

Having escaped the cursed flame chains, Hidler rushed towards the three. His eyes glinted sharply, and it felt like he would tear them to pieces any moment.

“Hidler, pretty fast aintcha. Seems like you’ve gotten stronger than before, ey.”

“Truly. I thought my cursed chains would last a few hours longer.”

“You lot, this is a warning. If you will not stop no matter what, I shall tear off my 『armour』 and show you my true ability. Know that our old friendship as the Four Heavenly Kings only goes this far!”

“Got it, got it. Don’t be so mad, Hidler. Suzaku, Byakko, let’s stop here. It’ll be annoying if Hidler seriously gets angry.”

“Understood. I had plenty just now. Ah-, but I really wanted to eat that kitty.”

“Tsk. Still a little hungry.”

The Demonic Evil Three reluctantly stopped their meal, and lent an ear to Hidler. Hidler seemed to still want to complain, but he couldn’t start any more quarrels, so he began to speak.

“...The reason you three have been unsealed is but one. In order to battle the Evil God.”

“Evil God? The heck is that? They strong enough to warrant unsealing us?”

“Evil God Tilea. This Evil God killed two of the Demon Generals, Kira and Garm.”

“Hahh~ The heck? I could tell from the battle just now. The quality of the Demon King Army has fallen.”

“Indeed. I wonder how many minutes the Evil God will last against us.”

“Huhu, I want to know how the Evil God tastes.”

The time of the Demonic Evil Three's attack was approaching.

Tekkou or knuckle weapons

Chapter 20 – “It’s important to prepare before a battle, isn’t it.”

In order to prepare for the battle, I headed to the guard station where Loser(Bizef) was working.

Loser(Bizef) owes me because of the incident with Garm. As for why, it’s because during the Garm incident, I carried the unconscious Loser(Bizef) all the way back to the guard station. Well, I very nearly forgot about him and almost went home by myself though...

Honestly, even though he went on about how he would “Give Garm a warning!” in the end he wasn’t useful in the slightest. He was really nothing but baggage. I want him to show me that he can act like a former adventurer this time.

With those kind of slight hopes, I got quite close to the guard station when I suddenly heard some kind of argument.

——Mn!? What’s going on?

The people stationed were in a clamour. I decided to ask George-san, the one who took care of the documents here, about what was going on.

“George-san, did something happen?”

“Ah-, Tilea-chan. You came at the right time.”

“Heh? Did you need me for something?”

“Please say something to stop him as well, Tilea-chan. Bizef-san won’t listen to us, and keeps saying that there’s a dragon near town, and how he’s going to call for reinforcements from the capital.”

Hahh? Loser(Bizef), what the heck are you doing!

I’m sure I gave the other guards a rough explanation when I carried

Loser(Bizef) into the station. It wasn't a dragon, just a little puppy. Did Loser(Bizef) properly listen to the other people at the station?

Loser(Bizef) was trying to leave for the capital even now. With his travel gear on, and gallantly straddling his horse, he even looked like an adventurer... So disappointing.

Now that's it's come to this...

The other staff members were desperately trying to stop Loser(Bizef) from being rash. I could hear his conversation with the others.

"Bizef-san, please stop. The other men in town tried searching for it, but there wasn't any dragon nearby like you said, you know."

"Right, right. Around here we just get small animals at best."

Everyone searched...?

Even though they had their work at the guard station, he spread completely nonsensical information. Thanks to Loser(Bizef), they all had a hard time.

"I already told you! That just meant it went somewhere. If we don't hurry up and deal with it, there's going to be victims throughout the country!"

"Move, you say... There weren't any tracks, or any eyewitnesses either, you know."

"Eyewitnesses? How many times have I told you already, I saw it myself!"

Loser(Bizef) yelled, almost mad. It seems that because Loser(Bizef) used to be an adventurer, the other staff members couldn't strongly refute him.

"Bizef-san has been like this the whole time... He isn't listening to us at all."

"It seems not."

"We're really troubled. If we call an emergency meeting in the capital

and they find out it's false information, what kind of punishment will they give our town?"

"I understand. Please leave it to me, George-san."

George-san's worries are spot-on. I can't let the town be troubled because of Loser(Bizef). I'll try explaining again.

Agitated, I circled around so I was right in front of Loser(Bizef).

"Bizef-san, please stop!"

"Tilea-chan, so you've come. I'm sorry. I didn't believe you. That really was a dragon. Since it was a dragon and a dragon user, there's no mistake that the demons have appeared. That's why I fainted that time, because of the demon's miasma. I have to hurry up and make an emergency announcement for the whole country!"

Huu... What demon miasma! What the heck is a former adventurer doing getting influenced by illusion magic?

"Biiizeef-san, that was illusion magic."

"Tilea-chan, I'm a former adventurer. Illusion magic wouldn't work on me so easily. So I'm sure that was a real dragon. It's definitely the demons."

Ahh, geez. Loser(Bizef) is oddly self-confident out here in countryside. It's because he got pampered by everyone around him for being a former adventurer, after all. He's completely filled with confidence right now that illusion magic definitely wouldn't work on him. Honestly, even though he doesn't have any real ability.

"That wasn't a dragon. After all, didn't we come home safely!"

"W-, Well yeah, but... W-, We just happened to be lucky."

Oi, oi, getting targeted by a dragon and demon, and getting away? Just how lucky would we need to be!

Is Loser(Bizef) understanding that he's not making any sense?

"If we were targeted by a demon, there's no way we'd make it out alive, right? And even Timu and the others said that it wasn't a

dragon.”

“Eh-! Timu-chan went there too?”

“Yes. I told you earlier, didn’t I? That person was Timu’s playmate. After you fainted, Bizef-san, she brought along her pet dog and they played together.”

“T-, That can’t be... Really?”

“Really. I’m not lying.”

“Ha-, haha. T-, That’s weeeird. It looks like I’m getting rusty. To have illusion magic work on me, and even faint from it...”

Loser(Bizef) smiled wryly and scratched his head. His confused state definitely didn’t look like a former adventurer. You’re the Guard Captain in this town, okay? And now you’ve disturbed the peace of the town. Honestly, please get your act together.

I looked at Loser(Bizef) with a cold gaze. George-san and the other staff members were astounded as well.

“Ha ha ha. Sorry for the fuss, everyone. It seems that it was my misunderstanding.”

“Bizef-san, please make this the last time.”

“Even if you’re half asleep, you can’t go too far.”

“Really, really. Please don’t drink so early in the morning.”

The staff members criticised him one after another. Obviously. He had all the guard members go searching for a puppy after all. I’m sure they’re tired from searching all night. Especially tired after they found out that it was all pointless effort.

And so, after they finished complaining, everyone headed back to work, with expressions that seemed to say ‘Honestly...’.

Thank you for your work, everybody. I’ll bring everybody some refreshments sometime.

“Damn~ I wonder if I hurt my old wounds.”

Immediately, excuses. What 'old wounds'!

Speaking frankly, jumping into excuses like that is the sign of being a loser.

"A-, And also, I wasn't wearing magic resistance armour that time. That person who played the prank on you was definitely a famous adventurer. Mn, there's no mistake."

"Yea~h. I'm sure he was definitely a famous adventurer. Instead of subjugating monsters or performing research, he prioritised playing with Timu. What a hard worker."

"Uu-!? I-, I'm sure that he was getting hints for his research by playing with children."

Loser(Bizef) fired off one excuse after another.

At this rate, the success of Plan Number 2 is looking doubtful. I decided that it was better to switch to Plan Number 3 in my mind.

"T-, Tilea-chan. Don't look at me so doubtfully. Aah, speaking of which, you carried me here when I fainted, didn't you. Thanks."

"That's fiiiine. Please don't mind such a small matter. More importantly, Los——I mean, Bizef-san, there's a small favour I'd like to ask."

"Tilea-chan, just now, didn't you almost say something? It can't be that it was 'Loser' wa——"

"Ahhh~ Geez, more importantly, please listen to me. In Timu's playgroup there were these delinquents, and it seems that they're coming here to start some trouble."

"Really? We can't let that go. Leave it to me. I'll definitely protect you."

"I'm honestly relying on you, okay? Also, please make sure to bring armour this time."

"Armour-...? I don't really think that I need armour just for delinquents."

“Bizef-san, isn't there a saying about not taking chances? What are you going to do if they use illusion magic again!”

“G-, Got it. I think you're exaggerating though.”

“Also, I have one more favour to ask. Please lend me armour as well.”

“Eh-, Tilea-chan, you don't need armour, you know. I'll be there after all.”

“Le, nd, some, to, me, please.”

After talking with him, I'm sure now. I can't rely on Loser(Bizef) any more. It would be safer to go in with the mentality that I'll need to fight, myself. So I need him to lend me armour no matter what.

“G-, Guess it can't be helped, huh. I owe you after all, so I'll give you a chance to try wearing armour.”

Loser(Bizef) reluctantly agreed, so I had him guide me to his house before he changed his mind.

Since Loser(Bizef) was a former adventurer if nothing else, he had lots of different weapons and armours. And they were being stored in his house's storehouse.

I entered the storehouse while listening to his bragging and,

“A-, Amazing. You have so much.”

I was shocked...

In the storehouse were things from swords, spears, axes to armours, helmets, all sorts of things decorating the room. And they were all differently coloured too, as well as differently modelled. And there were even things like mannequins standing dignified.

Whoa, isn't this a full set of plate armour? Rather than having stuff because he's an adventurer, isn't this guy just a weapon fanatic?

These items are completely beyond just the level of a hobby. Even though it would've been great if he just opened a weapon store instead of working as Guard Captain...

“Hu hu, are you surprised, Tilea-chan? They’re all things from my days as an adventurer, and I just couldn’t part with them, you see. Before I knew it, I had this many.”

Yeah, I’m surprised. Quite the collector. I’m sure he ignored adventures in favour of going shopping for all of this.

Well, it helped out this time though. I guess your equipment makes a huge difference in battle after all. I’m just a normal person. There’s no choice but to cover for my lack in stats with my equipment.

Alright. Since I’m doing it anyway, let’s try and borrow something as expensive as possible!

Mm~mm, which should I pick?

Ah-!? I think I might have found something good...

There were stands in the back of the room, and on them were some items displayed in cases. They looked precious, placed inside the polished glass cases, and were completely different from the rest of the things in the room. I can smell rares.

“Well then, Bizef-san, please lend these 『bracers』 and this 『chain mail』 to me.”

“T-, That’s a little much. Both the 『Bracers of Regius』 and the 『Chain Mail of Magimades』 are rares.”

“So they really were rares. Then I’ll go with these. Please lend them to me.”

“T-, Tilea-chan, these are for admiring, and not really for actual use.”

So Loser(Bizef) really *was* a collector. What the heck do you mean ‘for admiring’. Weapons are made to be used. If you use them and they get a little dirty, that just makes them more valuable.

“Bizef-san, didn’t you say that I wouldn’t need to fight? In that case, I won’t be actually using them, so please lend them to me.”

“B-, But I’ll be troubled if they get dirty, so...”

“S-, So cruel... Are you saying that I’m dirty!”

I appealed to Loser(Bizef) with teary eyes. With such intensity that I was basically implying *'saying indelicate things to a girl will get you hated'*.

“G-, Got it. You won’t actually be fighting after all, so I’ll lend them to you.”

“Thank you very much.”

Yes! Best gear GET!

Huhu, with this I can feel a little more relaxed.

“Honestly, I really can’t win against you, Tilea-chan. To put on rare gear for just a few delinquents.”

“Then if I wear this, will I be immune to the delinquents’ attacks?”

“Completely, completely. Rather, if the delinquents attack, it’ll be them that gets hurt.”

“That’s amazing.”

If Loser(Bizef) is telling the truth, then even if the dokyun attack me, there’s nothing to be afraid of at all. The chance of victory has definitely incre—hang on a moment.

My defence has increased, but what about my offence?

I had a look to see if there was anything else rare.

Mn!? There’s something that seems to be good over there.

I discovered a knuckle weapon that was clearly being treated preciously, placed inside a case. There were two layers of glass, and it was beautifully wrapped in cloth. From this, I could tell that it was pretty valuable.

“Bizef-san, while we’re at it, please lend me these 『knuckles』 as well.”

“T-, Tilea-chan, we aren’t going on an adventure. Even if it’s you, Tilea-chan, if you put that on and hit somebody, they’ll die, you

know.”

“Ehh-!? Even with my strength!?”

“Mn, those knuckles are a magic tool called the 『Knuckles of Burst Earth』. It adds to your strength, as well as adding the power of magic to your attack. So no matter how weak you are, Tilea, the power of the magic itself is quite strong, so it'll have quite the attack power.”

“How much attack power?”

“Hmmm, let's see. If you put those on, even you, Tilea-chan, would probably be able to kill a small magic beast.”

“It's that amazing a weapon!?”

“Mn, it's a precious weapon that enters even in the top three of all the weapons I own. In order to buy this, I had to use all the money I had saved at the time, you see.”

“Haha, I can tell that it's amazing just hearing that. It's true that if I use this weapon, I'll knock out delinquents in one hit, maybe even kill them, huh.”

“That's right. Well, I'll lend you the armour, so I'll take care of that dangerous weapon, okay?”

I suppose it can't be helped. No thank you, to being a murderer. But I'll have Loser(Bizef) equip the knuckles instead. I really can't feel at ease unless Loser(Bizef) comes with the strongest equipment.

“Well then, once the delinquents come I'll call you, so please help me with the rest.”

“Yeah, leave it to me.”

After making an arrangement with Loser(Bizef), I returned to the shop.

For now, although I'm still somewhat anxious, the preparations are ready for Plan Number 2. I'll begin on the finishing touches for Plan Number 3.

First, with the armour that Loser(Bizef) lent me, my defence alone has increased. With this, the attacks from the dokyun shouldn't work on me.

Then what about my offence?

Loser(Bizef)'s weapons really were too powerful and would be quite liable to kill somebody, so I couldn't borrow them. Or rather, it might be different for armour, but weapons need a degree of skill to handle. No matter which weapon I chose, I wouldn't have been able to use it properly.

And of course not. I'm not an adventurer. I'm just a mere cook!

——It can't be helped. I suppose I have no choice but to unseal my dark history.

Now is the time to undo the seal.

I looked for two suitable metal poles in the shop storehouse, and tied them together with a cord of suitable length. Indeed. The so-called "nunchaku".

In my past life when I was a hikikomori NEET, there was a time when I was mad about nunchaku. I didn't go to school, nor to work, and did nothing but wholeheartedly train with my mail-order nunchaku. While watching Bruse Li's nunchaku course, I single-mindedly endeavoured in my "HACHAA!" "OCHAAA!" training.

Heh. I'm sure this world has never seen such techniques before. There's no doubt that even those dokyun will get cold feet. If they mistake me for a famous martial artist, even better.

...They've, probably never seen nunchaku, right?

Maybe I should test it. I decided to call in Pervert(Nielsen) to show him a demonstration.

"Tilea-sama, I have arrived at your call."

"Onesama, what is it that you are doing?"

Ah-, not just Pervert(Nielsen), but Timu too? It's my dark history, so

I'd prefer the smallest gallery possible, but...

Well, whatever. There's no way I can drive out my beloved sister.

"Niel, Timu. Watch. I want you to give me your impressions on the techniques I'm about to use."

"Yes milady."

"Understood."

Alright. Recall them. Bruse-san's nunchaku techniques!

The memories of my old life came to mind.

And then...

"Fuooooooh, hai! Hai! Hai! Hai! Fuo! HACHAA! OCHAA!"

Thank goodness. I didn't forget my old memories. I managed to flourish the nunchaku the way I envisioned.

Downwards swing. Side strike. Right armpit stance. Right diagonal swing. I chained techniques one by one. The image in my head was a scene from "Enter! Dragon!"^[1].

"M-, Magnificent, Oneesama! What is this technique called?"

"K-, Killer Nunchaku."

Ah-, crap-... I accidentally blurted the chuuni-esque name that I gave it in my old life.

"I am filled with deep emotion at being able to witness such a grand technique, Tilea-sama! 『Killer Nunchaku』. Truly a martial art that unifies attack and defence."

"I too, feel the same, Nielsen. I am truly moved. And, Oneesama, how many opponents did you defeat with this 『Killer Nunchaku』?"

"W-, Who knows... Just how many, I wonder."

"As expected of Oneesama. To think that you had slain too many opponents to count with that 『Killer Nunchaku』."

"『Killer Nunchaku』. I have never witnessed such an amazing

technique before. For creating such a skill, I once again express my deep respect for Tilea-sama.”

S-, Stop it. Please don't say that name any more. It feels each time you use that name, my spirit is being gouged

And so, my spirit was worn down as I spoke with Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) for a while, but I managed to understand that apparently these nunchaku techniques were unknown in this world. It was Pervert(Nielsen)'s impression though, so I can't really say I have much confidence in myself.

But for now, the preparations are ready.

Come whenever you like, Demonic Evil Three!

Notes

1. “Enter! Dragon!” is a parody of “Enter the Dragon!” and Bruse Li is a parody of Bruce Lee

Chapter 21 – “My companions are a dog and a loser. What do I do?”

The Demonic Evil Three attack!

Pervert(Nielsen)'s friend, Belnandes suddenly came with an emergency report. For some reason this guy gives the same scent as Pervert(Nielsen). Birds of a feather flock together, huh.

“Good work, Bel. And so, when will the dokyun be arriving?”

“Milady. I believe they will arrive at the Beruga plains within a few hours.”

“Got it. Timu, wait here, okay? Niel and I will ambush the dokyun.”

“Please wait, Oneesama. Meagre though my power may be, I will head to the frontlines as well.”

“No, Timu. It's too dangerous to get close to the dokyun!”

“I understand that it is dangerous. However, I want to help you if only a little, Oneesama.”

Timu, what cute things you say! You're going to pull my heartstrings!

But it really is dangerous. No matter how good Timu is with magic, she's still just a fourteen year old child. If those dokyun spot a bishoujo like Timu, they'll definitely make a pass at her. Unmistakably.

Well, having said that, I'm a bishoujo as well, so they'll probably aim for me too. But I'm prepared. I'll turn the tables on them. The plan is set. It's dangerous, so I need to have Timu hide at the shop.

“Timu, I'm happy for your feelings. I know that you're strong as well. But you know, it might sound harsh, but the dokyun are too much for you.”

“I understand your worries, Tilea-sama. We deeply understand their

danger. However, I believe that makes Camilla-sama's help all the more necessary."

When I warned Timu, Pervert(Nielsen) cut in from the side.

Mm~mn, it's true that Pervert(Nielsen) has a point as well. Pervert(Nielsen) and I are close combat types. It would help a lot to have a backline support type. Maybe I really should have Timu support us with long-range magic after all.

If Pervert(Nielsen) and I get done in, in the end Timu will have to face off with the dokyun anyway, right?

...Okay. Let's go with that. I've decided!

Whether she fights with the dokyun, or runs away from the dokyun, the difference between whether or not we have backline support is huge. Timu runs fast, and if it comes to it, I can just tell her to escape. And if by some chance they go for Timu first, I'll just bet my life to stop them. After that, I'll just have Timu attack them with her elementary magic, but...

I wonder how that'll go.

I've taken one of Timu's magic bullets before. It hurt quite a bit. I think it'll work pretty well on the dokyun as well, but...

If I remember correctly, Pervert(Nielsen) knows the dokyun, so maybe I'll ask him.

"Niel, would Timu's magic work on the dokyun?"

"Camilla-sama can use the strongest magic from ancient times. Were the enemy simply any strong warrior, there would be no problem. However, the enemy this time are the heaven-sent children of destruction, the Demonic Evil Three. My deepest apologies. I am unable to make a judgement."

"Oneesama, please do not worry. I have powered up since last time. I will certainly not do something as foolish as holding you back, Oneesama."

Timu ardently appealed to me. Right. If we sisters combine our

power, we'll make short work of them. Timu, I'll be borrowing your strength.

"Thanks, Timu. I'm reluctant to do so, but I'll be having you help out, okay? But if it gets dangerous, drop everything and run."

"I will not do something such as deserting Oneesama and fleeing."

"No. It's an order. If you feel any danger, run away immediately. You're more important to me than anything else, after all."

"O-, Oneesama. S-, Such words are too good for me! To think that you thought so much of me... I, I... I am deeply moved."

Timu became teary-eyed, and trembled with emotion. Geez, Timu. That much is obvious, isn't it. I'm your older sister, after all.

"Niel, if the time comes, take Timu and escape. When push comes to shove, I'll get the job done somehow."

"Milady. However..."

"Niel, aren't you Timu's loyal servant! Follow my order. Or could it be that you don't trust in me?"

"I would not think of such a thing."

"Then I'll be leaving it to you, okay?"

"Yes milady. I shall comply with certainty. Please leave Camilla-sama to me. I shall risk my life to protect her. Please wield your power as much as you desire, Tilea-sama."

"Mn, leave it to me. I've got a plan after all."

If it comes down to it, while I buy time, I'll have Pervert(Nielsen) take Timu away. At the time, they can just call the rest of the townspeople. The people in this town are usually gentle, but when it comes down to it, there are plenty of them that are strong in fights. And there are all the people of Timu's praetorian guard too, after all. We have quite the force in numbers.

Hu hu, we'll gang up on them in huge numbers and beat the crap out of them! Damned dokyun, I won't let you call it cowardly!

Well, that's a last resort. As you'd expect, lynching them in huge numbers would make us the bad guys. First I'll show them our power, and have a talk with them.

We are technically going to try talking it out first, and if we came in massive numbers, it would just spur them on. I'll have everyone in the praetorian guard on standby near the shop.

"Niel, tell the praetorian guard to stand by near the shop."

"Understood. Adding half-baked war potential would simply put the troops in danger, and is not a good idea. I approve of your plan on going with just an elite few, Tilea-sama."

Mmn, that's not actually what it is. You're just here to make up the numbers you know. But well, I have no intention of telling Pervert(Nielsen) the truth and demotivating him.

"Well then, I have a little somewhere to visit, so I'll be taking my leave. You two gather at the Beruga Plains."

"Understood."

"Yes, Milady!"

Alright. Next is to put Plan Number 2 into motion.

I headed to the guard station to call Loser(Bizef). He should be on duty today, so he should be in...

Arriving at the guard station, I searched for him.

"Excuuuse me. Is Bizef-san in?"

"Hey, Tilea-chan. What's wrong?"

"Bizef-san, it's what I mentioned the other day. The delinquents have come. Please help us."

"Got it. Leave it to me. Mind showing me to where they are?"

Hearing my words, Loser(Bizef) cracked his knuckles. Looks like he's pumped to give the delinquents a beating. I'm happy that he's enthusiastic, but is he planning on going with just those cloth clothes? He'll be done in.

“Wait, wait! Bizef-san, let’s go grab the armour from last time!”

“Ah-, r-, right. But I don’t think the armour will be necessary. Isn’t it fine to go without?”

“Bizef-san, you *did* promise to lend me armour, didn’t you?”

“G-, Got it. I got it. Guess it can’t be helped. Well then, follow me.”

Loser(Bizef) wasn’t eager to lend me the armour. While he was guiding me there, he mumbled in complaint.

It was probably the pride of having to put on armour just for a few delinquents, and more important than anything was that he didn’t want me to dirty his rare gear by wearing it.

After all, the things in Loser(Bizef)’s armour room were all sparkling clean. This is why I hate collectors. If you’re going to be like this, then buy three for “preserving”, “using” and “lending”!

Aah~ but I guess when it comes to rares, it really would be difficult to have three of them.

When we got to Loser(Bizef)’s house, I immediately borrowed the bracers and chainmail and equipped them.

Ooh~ I feel kind of like an adventurer now. I gave kicking, and waving my arm a try.

Haha, Evil God Dark Matter has arrived!

Feeling like my old self again, I started running about.

“Tilea-chan, Tilea-chan, don’t move around so much. You’ll scratch them. Aah~ you scraped the bracers against the wall. Stop! Stop!”

Loser(Bizef)’s expression changed, and he stopped me.

Whoa, whoa, whoa, I get how you feel, but these are supposed to be rares!

If it gets scratched from just this kind of movement, they’re fakes, you know. To begin with, are you trying to tell me not to move at all? No way. I’m going to run about as much as I want. I’ll go wild.

“Bizef-san, if I’m paying attention to the armour, I won’t be able to move.”

“Right. Then maybe just take off the armour already? Hey, hey, I’ll help you take it off.”

Saying that, Loser(Bizef) tried to take off my clothes. His hands approached my chest. Oi, oi, are you intending on touching my breasts?

“...If you don’t cut it out, I’ll get angry, you know.”

“A, haha. I-, I was just kidding, Tilea-chan. Anyway, shall we go!?”

Honestly, this damned Loser(Bizef). When it comes to weapons, the look on his face changes. He very nearly ended up sexually harassing me.

Pulling myself back together, I headed to the Beruga Plains with Loser(Bizef).

I wonder if Pervert(Nielsen) and Timu are already there.

Arriving at Beruga Plains, I looked about.

Oh! Pervert(Nielsen) was there.

Pervert(Nielsen) was standing on the plains, looking needlessly cool. Even though he’d make a fantastic picture with his dandyism if he would just keep his mouth shut like that...

“You’ve come, Niel. Where’s Timu?”

“Why if it isn’t Tilea-sama. Camilla-sama is already on standby in the thicket behind us.”

“Just as planned, huh?”

“Yes. All that remains is to wait for them to come.”

Alright, well then, the frontline and backline are both in position. If it devolves into a fight with the dokyun, I’ll have Timu fire magic bullets from the back.

“If I remember right, this person was... the new worker at your shop, right, Tilea-chan? Nice to meet you. I’m Bizef, a guard in this town.”

Saying that, Loser(Bizef) started a conversation with Pervert(Nielsen).

Aah, speaking of which, this is their first meeting isn’t it. Maybe I should introduce them to each other.

“Bize——”

“Human, do not speak so familiarly with me. And what’s more, what a tone to use with Tilea-sama. There should be limits to your disrespect. Before the battle, shall I offer you as sacrifice to the War God!”

“W-, What the hell! The one who suddenly got rude was you!”

Oi, oi, oi, don’t just suddenly start a fight. Loser(Bizef) and Pervert(Nielsen) were just about to explode. What the heck are you doing by suddenly causing a falling out? Even though our war potential was doubtful to begin with...

Honestly, why did Pervert(Nielsen) do something like——wait, hang on, that’s right. Pervert(Nielsen) was a chuunibyou who paid no attention to the time or place, and bit at everyone without care. He’s been behaving recently so I forgot, but Pervert(Nielsen) was a hardcore chuunibyou who suddenly attacked me on our first meeting. Leaving that chuunibyou incident aside for now, I’d better stop the fight, huh.

“Hang on, you two. Stop fighting.”

“Tilea-sama, why do you cover for this garbage?”

Nah, I mean, it’s true that this guy is a loser, but you don’t need to go as far as calling him garbage.

“Garbage, you say! Even if I look like this, I’m still Guard Captain of this town. Back when I was an adventurer, I was even knighted you know. Do you want me to throw you in jail for disrespect!”

Aaah~ Now Loser(Bizef) is getting heated up.

“Bizef-san, I’ll be troubled if you throw one of our staff in jail. I’ll apologise in his stead, so won’t you forgive him?”

“Tsk. I was a bit immature as well, huh. You. I’ll forgive you this once in deference to Tilea-chan. Watch how you speak next time!”

“Hu hu, it would affect my honour as the Camilla Unit’s Household Guard Captain if I allowed myself to be made this much a fool by some garbage. Tilea-sama, may I have permission to clean up?”

“Still saying that, bastard!”

Loser(Bizef) was indignant and tried to grab Pervert(Nielsen).

“Dahhhhhh! Niel, stop that already! Bizef-san, please wait a moment.”

I stopped it just as it very nearly turned into a fight, and called for Pervert(Nielsen) a little distance away from Loser(Bizef).

“Niel, come here.”

“Milady.”

“I’m not going to ask why you said that kind of thing. I already know your personality quite well, after all. But you know, it’ll trouble me if you get in the way of my strategy.”

Plan Number 2. The plan to borrow Loser(Bizef)’s authority as a guard would be ruined.

“O-, Of all things I was obstructing your strategies... M-, My deepest apologies. I had not even considered that that garbage could have been related to your battle plans.”

“It’s fine as long as you understand. Be careful next time, okay?”

“Yes milady! I shall not err a second time. And so, would it be permissible to hear the contents of the strategy so as to not obstruct you again?”

“Well, it’s just a little test. I wanted to see whether or not the Guard

Captain's strength would work on the dokyun."

"I see. Measuring the war potential of the humans, is it? As expected of Tilea-sama. To think that you have already begun planning for the war with the humans."

Huu~ Chuuni-esque as usual. It's already getting tiresome to translate. For now, I'm fine as long as he doesn't get in the way of the plan. I'll just give him any old response.

"Well, basically."

"However, I wonder if that garbage will be of any use. From what I can see, he does not appear strong enough to even face the Demonic Evil Three."

Mu!? Pervert(Nielsen) hit where it hurt. That's true. When it comes to Loser(Bizef), there's plenty enough probability that the dokyun will scare him.

"Niel, I've suspected that as well. I thought of this as trying it out just in case it really did work."

"So that is how it was. I shall abide by your will, Tilea-sama."

"Tilea-chan, are you done talking?"

Timing it so that it was just when I was done talking with Pervert(Nielsen), Loser(Bizef) called out to me.

"Oi, garbage! Be as useful to Tilea-sama as garbage can be, before you die!"

"W-, What was that!"

Aah~ Damn Pervert(Nielsen) at it again. Picking a fight already. He didn't understand what I told him at all. Can't be helped. I'll persuade Loser(Bizef) instead.

"Bizef-san, Bizef-san, please come here for a moment."

This time I called out to Loser(Bizef).

"That man-! I endured because I was in front of you, Tilea-chan, but

I can't forgive him anymore!"

"Bizef-san, I'll say it as many times as you want, so please forgive him."

"But you know, Tilea-chan..."

"Please listen, Bizef-san. That man is a very disappointing one. Truly, truly, disappointing... As an adult, please deal with him magnanimously."

I told Loser(Bizef) about just what a disappointing and chuuni NEET he was. About how despite having no ability, he would bite at anybody without care like a mad dog.

"A-, A man like that actually exists?"

"He does. And even though he's almost 60, he's never worked a day in his life. You can understand the hardship and pain, right?"

It seems that even Loser(Bizef) was astounded. Obviously. But in my eyes, you're quite a match for him.

"G-, Got it. There's no way a guy like that knows how to behave as an adult. You've got your troubles too, huh, Tilea-chan."

It seems that I somehow got him to understand. Honestly, I'm already exhausted before the fight with the dokyun. This is why chuuniby you are problems without end.

"Tilea-sama, have you finished speaking?"

"Yes, we came to an understanding."

"By the way, there is something I would like to ask you, Tilea-sama."

"Wha~at?"

"Milady. Why are you wearing such shabby equipment? Is this also part of the strategy?"

"What? You just said something I can't overlook!"

This is bad. It's a topic that touches Loser(Bizef)'s heartstrings. It

feels like he's going to fly into a rage again because somebody spoke badly of his collection.

"Garbage. Do not interrupt my conversation with Tilea-sama."

"Hmph. Ignorance really is terrifying. I was a former adventurer, you know. What's more, I was one of the ten youngest in history to be conferred a knighthood. You get it now? You don't, do you. After all, I heard from Tilea-chan that you were incurably stupid. But if you get too ahead of yourself, I don't mind teaching you."

"Garbage, do not speak any further. Tilea-sama, may I have permission to learn the details of the strategy?"

"You seriously have no idea about the value of things, so I'll teach you. The equipment that Tilea-chan is wearing right now are all rares. Even with a hundred gold coins, you wouldn't be able to buy them, you know."

Loser(Bizef) really hates people finding fault with his collection, huh. He's insistently arguing with Pervert(Nielsen). It seems that Pervert(Nielsen) is completely set on ignoring him. At this rate, they'll start fighting again.

"Niel, don't ignore him and answer."

"Yes, milady."

Pervert(Nielsen) turned to Loser(Bizef).

It seems that he'll listen to me. I wish Loser(Bizef) would learn his obedience.

"Garbage, what 'rare'. Third-rate scrap like this wouldn't be worn even by the lowest ranking soldiers in our unit."

"Y-, You've sure said it now. Then what's 'rare' to you, huh?"

"『The Spear of Rogo Logi』, 『Demonic Sword Exzaibur』, 『The Shield of Raigius』 for example, all splendid weapons. I have seen them only once, in the treasury in the Demon Capital."

"Pfft-, HAH HAH HAH! I was wondering what you were going to say,

but it was just ridiculousness. Aren't they all legendary mythical weapons? Listing nothing but things we aren't even sure exist. You have head issues!"

Whoa, whoa, Loser(Bizef). That's quite right, but you're being too blunt. Be a little more indirect about it. And you went too far. Even if he looks like this, Pervert(Nielsen) has things he's completely earnest about too. He kept Timu company in her games quite a bit, after all.

"Bizef-san, you said too much. Please don't make fun of my employees too much."

"Haha, sorry, sorry. When it comes to weapons, I just get a bit too passionate..."

Was Loser(Bizef) also taken about by Pervert(Nielsen)'s crazy words? The anger from just now settled down. Haah~ I wonder if they've made up for now.

Chapter 22 – “I underestimated the level of Otherworld delinquents.”

“By the way, Tilea-chan?”

“What is it?”

“This time it’s my turn to wonder... What is that stick that you’ve been carrying around?”

“T-, This is——”

“Hmph. Garbage. This is a weapon called the Killer Nunchaku, used to unleash techniques far beyond anything you could ever accomplish. A divine artifact created by Tilea-sama herself.”

Ah-, idiot!? Loser(Bizef) isn’t a chuunibyou, so if you say something like that...

“Pfft-, AHAHAHAHA! K-, Killer Nunchaku!? And what’s more, a weapon that *Tilea-chan* created is a divine artifact? Y-, You’re killing me!”

Dammnit!

He burst into laughter at me, just like I thought. Apparently the Killer Nunchaku was hilarious.

Loser(Bizef) rolled about on the ground, guffawing as he held his sides.

“Tilea-sama. I believe we should kill this garbage after all. Part of your strategy though he may be, this is too disrespectful!”

“Niel, I told you, didn’t I. For the sake of the great plan, we need to endure.”

“As expected of Tilea-sama. Treating everybody without haughtiness, no matter how diminutive they might be. In other words, we need at least this much mettle and prudence in order to succeed

in taking the world, correct?”

“Yes, yes, exactly as you say. For the sake of spreading my banner across the land, you need to behave, okay?”

“Understood! Even *you* are bearing with this humiliation. I shall also bear with it.”

And so, just as I managed to stop Pervert(Nielsen), Loser(Bizef) slowly got up from rolling about in laughter.

“Hahh~ That was a good one.”

Damned Loser(Bizef). Looks like he’s finally stopped laughing. But that grin is still on his face. You don’t need to laugh *that* much...

“Bizef-san, you laughed too much.”

“Sorry, sorry. Pfft-, K-, Killer Nunchaku, was it? Did you create it especially for today, Tilea-chan?”

“Y-, Yes.”

Uu~ I’m starting to feel even more embarrassed now. So this really *is* how normal people are supposed to respond. Because Pervert(Nielsen) praised me so much, I ended up getting ahead of myself.

“Aah~ Tilea-chan, you don’t have to blush so much. I won’t laugh at you anymore. As an apology, I’ll enchant your weapon.”

“Really!?”

Ooh~ Well this is a windfall. It’s true that I’d still be nervous with just a metal rod. It’d be great if it he gave it some dignity with a magic enchantment.

“Hey, pass it over for a moment.”

“Here.”

I handed the nunchaku to Loser(Bizef) and he began to chant some kind of incantation. Then, the nunchaku was wrapped in some kind of magical light in its entirety.

“Phew~ Alright. I gave it an attack enchantment so it should add to your attack power. Only, maybe I got a little too into it. The destructive power has gone up quite a bit, so be careful how you use it, okay?”

“Garbage, just how helpful are you saying such a level of support magic will be! Before Tilea-sama’s mighty power, it is naught but dregs. Nothing more than adding one to a million!”

Aah~ Pervert(Nielsen) is picking a fight again. Even though I warned him so much. Or could it be that this already counts as enduring it for Pervert(Nielsen)?

“Tilea-chan, I got it. It’s true that getting angry at a guy like this would be immature. Honestly, I already have no idea what he’s on about anymore.”

“Please don’t mind Niel. More importantly, thank you very much for the magic enchantment.”

“It’s fine, it’s fine. More importantly, you really need to be careful when you use it, okay?”

“I know. Unless it comes down to it, I won’t be using this weapon.”

“Heh! Tilea-chan. As long as I’m here, it never will.”

S-, So annoying...

Even after that, Loser(Bizef) continued boasting about his skill. And Pervert(Nielsen) being Pervert(Nielsen) picked a fight with Loser(Bizef) whenever he could.

Well, it seems that Loser(Bizef) won’t respond in kind anymore, so it probably won’t turn physical but...

Huu~ Seems like I’m exhausted even *before* facing the dokyun. The two of them recklessly quarrelled like we were going to a picnic or something. We’re going to pick a fight with some dokyun, you know. Even though the chance that things will get violent is plenty high, you guys are...

Don’t they understand how serious this is?

Anyway, while I was worrying like that for a while as we were waiting, I suddenly heard the earth tremble, **DO DO DO DO**.

What *is* that? What's that sound?

What's this sound that feels like the earth is rumbling...?

I strained my eyes and looked in the direction of the quaking.

TOBYAAAAAAAAAH!

What surprised me, you ask? Well yes, the three of them came. Just as expected, the Demonic Evil Three came. But what was surprising was the mounts they were riding on. They weren't any normal mounts. Instead they were some kind of scary looking sabertooth tiger-type things.

Could this also be illusion magic? Like, maybe they're actually just chihuahuas...?

No, that's wrong. I shouldn't be optimistic here. These guys are dokyun. In this world, there aren't any motorbikes. So instead of motorbikes, I bet the dokyun of this world ride mounts. Honestly, I have no idea where the hell they got these from, but they're as dangerous as you can get.

In my past life, dokyun would rampage around on remodelled motorbikes. Then could it be that the status symbol for dokyun in this world is how scary a motorbike(mount) they can get?

This is bad. This is super bad!

If they sic such a crazy pet on me, no matter how many lives I have it won't be enough.

While I was breaking into a cold sweat, the dokyun got off their mounts and came this way. It seems that they have no intention of siccing them.

——I see!

To these guys, their motorbikes(mounts) are like their precious cars. It'd be terrible if by some chance they got hurt while being sicced on

us, right? I was relieved for now.

After that, the dokyun closed in on us, step by step, before finally appearing in front of me.

T-, These guys are the Demonic Evil Three——

I-, I underestimated them...

I really underestimated the dokyun in this world.

I'm stupid. There's no Sword and Firearms Law in this world.

To begin with... what the heck is that dragonoid?

He's freaking holding some massive blade. Right, almost like an Azure Dragon Crescent Blade. Did he come out here to take the heads of a thousand generals?

ARE YOU GUAN YU OR SOMETHINGGGGGG!

And that beastman...

ISN'T HE BASICALLY A TIGER ALREADYYYYYY!

No, seriously, he isn't something cute like 『Torajirou』. It's so crazy that he looks capable of swallowing a person whole. Just how relieved would I be if that were just a mask.

And the last person...

Why is she wrapped head to toe in flames? Is she trying to emphasize "I'm a magcian yanno!" or something like that?

And what's more, she's kind of cute.

For now I'll call them "Dragon Dokyun", "Tiger Dokyun" and "Flame Dokyun" I guess. Each and every one of them seems to be a difficult person with a few quirks. They definitely don't look like somebody I can beat. It would be best to leave it to the in-name-only Guard Captain.

"B-, Bizef-san, it's time to redeem yourself. Come, please give them a warning!"

I tried to tap Loser(Bizef)'s shoulder. But there was nobody there.

Huu~ I expected this, but...

I looked down.

...So you really did faint.

Loser(Bizef) was once again lying there with his eyes rolled back.

You know, I think you should just change your job already. You could only do your work so far because nothing big happened in a country town like Beruga, right?

The "Demonic Evil Three" certainly had intensity. The dokyun of this world were so intense that it would be no mystery for people to call them "Demons". I felt like I was going to wet myself. But you know, for a *former adventurer* to be scared of them...?

——Or rather, you definitely weren't an adventurer, were you!

He was probably something like a club-manager to a famous adventurer party. I'm certain he never actually headed to the frontlines. There's no mistake that he just did things like taking care of the paperwork or collecting medicinal herbs, and thanks to the achievements of his friends, he rose to C-Rank.

I had always found it strange that somebody with a splendid title like C-Rank adventurer would work as the Guard Captain of a hick town like Beruga, but to think that there was that trick behind it. In a countryside town like Beruga, his actual ability wouldn't be revealed. If bandits or brigands decided to attack, it would've been bad, huh?

...Just lie there and sleep. I'll take care of the rest somehow.

I moved Loser(Bizef) to the side, before facing off the dokyun.

"Hmph. Human, to lose consciousness due to my press——"

"Yes, yes, you used haki as well, right? I get it already."

Why do all of these people always give the same reaction? Well, I guess if somebody coincidentally fainted near me in my past life, perhaps I might have said the same thing though...

“What is this ‘haky’?”

“That doesn’t matter, right? More importantly, are you guys the rumoured Demonic Evil Three?”

“Indeed. Are you the Evil God feared by Hidler?”

“Aah~ Is that the setting we’re going with? Fine then. I am Evil God Tilea-sama. And so, what’s your purpose in coming here? Timu—or Camilla rather, I bet you didn’t just come here to complain to her, right!”

“Indeed. We desired to eat^[1] the rumoured Evil God, you see.”

“Yes. I came here because I wanted to know what kind of taste the Evil God had.”

“Haha, we’re gunna eat the Evil God!”

Wha-!? T-, They’re going to ‘eat’ me!?

I *knew* they would be scumbags!

They were thinking about indecent things, just like I suspected.

And eating me? They’re so blunt with their lust. I don’t come cheap, you know!

Of course, just picturing it with the men is enough to give me the shivers. My body might be a woman’s, but my mind is definitely a man’s. And it’s a beastman and dragonoid, you know! Homo, and then bestiality on top of that? Just how badly are they trying to traumatise me.

Ah, but there was a girl too, wasn’t there. She’s pretty cute, so I might actually want to try being eaten by her...

——Whoa-, not good, not good!

She’s a dokyun. Like a Ladies^[2]. Not someone you want to get involved with.

Anyway, I sure was naive. I predicted that they would have ulterior motives, but for them to suddenly tell me straight up that they’re

going to “attack” me is...

They really are too blunt with their lust. These guys aren't somebody I can deal with alone. It looks like it isn't the time to be caring about appearances anymore.

Begin the final strategy!

I'll get help from everybody in town. I need to have Pervert(Nielsen) run away with Timu, after all.

“Niel, the final strategy——”

“I shall not forgive your remarks against Tilea-sama!”

Pervert(Nielsen) roared that as he struck at the dokyun.

Idiot, don't be so hasty!

Before I had time to stop him, Pervert(Nielsen) attacked the dokyun but——

“Sluggish!”

“Guhah-!”

Just like I thought, Tiger Dokyun took him down in one punch.

As expected, huh...

No, but even so, he got angry for my sake, right? He was a lot braver than Loser(Bizef) to face people like that. I've bettered my opinion of you a little.

“Hahh, kuh-, I-, I, can still...”

Despite the damage he took, Pervert(Nielsen) desperately tried to stand. No, I'll acknowledge your guts, but don't force yourself. Dokyun have no common sense, so I bet that guy hit him without holding back. Since it was the feeble Pervert(Nielsen), even one punch might have broken his bones.

“Niel, you don't need to force yourself. Leave it to me.”

“T-, Tilea-sama, my deepest apolo——”

Perhaps relieved by my words, Pervert(Nielsen) collapsed on the spot.

“Ku ku, that guy was 『Iron Wall』 Nielsen, yeah?”

“Who is that? I haven’t heard of them.”

“Indeed. I have no interest in the weak.”

Each of the dokyun sneered at Pervert(Nielsen).

Saying whatever they want, huh. As expected of dokyun. They don’t even hesitate to hit people.

“But yanno, even though I was so lookin’ forward to that Evil God that scared Hidler...”

“Indeed. Their mana is too feeble. I cannot imagine them to be strong.”

“Suzaku, you see how much mana they have?”

“Let me see. The mana welling up from her is roughly 300. Even if we suppose that she could increase it, I would have to say 5,000 at best.”

“5,000 you say? My belly will not even feel it. Cursed Hidler! Sending us here for a thing of this level!”

“Evil God-, wait, no, you’re just a normal human, yeah? You sure had bad luck, huh. We’re in a bad mood right now. You’re gonna be roughed up.”

“Please don’t expect that we will let you die easily. We’re going to have some fun.”

The dokyun gave ferocious smiles as they approached.

“Talking it out——seems impossible now, huh...”

“What? You already desire to capitulate? How dull. It seems that you will not last much of our fun.”

“Yeah. Now that it’s come to this, guess we gotta play with Camilla

instead.”

Wha-!?! They’re going to lay their hands on not just me, but Timu as well? Timu is still only fourteen, you know. Wait, but in this world without regulations, I guess you can do it as much as you want. This isn’t something that ends as just a joke. It’s a crime!

“You know, I’ve always wanted to eat that Camilla chick.”

The dokyun gave vulgar guffaws. They’re even going to lay their hands on a child like Timu. No wonder Hidler expelled them. They’re complete scumbags.

“I’m not going to forgive you guys.”

“Huh? We’re in a bad mood right now. You forget that!?”

“Aah~ Is that so. I’m also in a really bad mood. Seems like we’ll get along.”

“Human, do not presume that you will die simply after slighting us!”

“Yes. You really need to learn your place.”

“I should be saying that about you guys. Don’t get so ahead of yourselves just because you made Loser(Bizef) faint.”

My provocation met with the dokyun’s bloodlust, and the atmosphere turned critical.

“”You’re going to die!””

That shout from both sides served as the signal that raised the curtains on my battle with the Demonic Evil Three.

Notes

1. In case you guys forgot, ‘eat’ is probably the most common euphemism for ‘sex’ in Japanese.
2. Ladies(レディー) is a term in Japanese that can refer to all-female delinquent biker gangs.

Chapter 23 – “Experience the power of the Killer Nunchaku!”

I commenced my attack to stop the dokyun. They numbered three, so I was going to defeat one of them before I was surrounded. But the range of Dragon Dokyun’s blade was long, and with Flame Dokyun’s flame magic, I couldn’t carelessly close the distance.

How should I move?

Even while I was thinking, the dokyun were getting closer.

“Providing support, Oneesama!”

Timu who had been hiding in the rear, fired her magic bullets. The buzzing magic bullets flew right ahead, and threatened the dokyun near their feet.

“Tsk. Damned Camilla. So she was hiding in the back.”

“It’s strange, isn’t it. I couldn’t sense her mana.”

In face of Timu’s torrent of bullets, the dokyun all went on the defence. Though only elementary magic, with that many of Timu’s bullets raining down, the dokyun couldn’t move.

It’s my chance.

While Timu was stopping the dokyun with her magic bullets, I closed the distance and swung down my nunchaku at Dragon Dokyun’s arm.

“G-, GYAHHHH! M-, MY ARMMMMMMMM!”

My nunchaku struck him splendidly on the arm, and Dragon Dokyun screamed and fell to the ground, writhing.

Whoa, whoa, whoa, aren’t you being a little dramatic! Even if Loser(Bizef) gave it a magic enchantment, you’re still a dragonoid, aren’t you. I mean he clearly had hard scales. And also, now that I looked carefully, he was pale too. Although he’s a dokyun, could it be

that he's calcium deficient with a weak constitution?

——wai-, whoa!?

Dragon Dokyun's arm is bent the wrong way!? Looking carefully, it's a 90 degree angle.

S-, Seriously...?

Even though he's a Loser(Bizef), he gets the job done just fine, huh. Just how far did he enchant this if it's got enough power to break a dragonoid's arm? Damn Loser(Bizef). He has the heart of a flea, but it looks like just his support magic is good.

I looked down at the nunchaku again. I could see it completely wrapped in a faint magical aura. And this aura worked on the scales of a dragonoid.

T-, Thank goodness.

If Pervert(Nielsen) did something stupid again, I was planning on fixing him up with this. Thank goodness I didn't, because he would've died.

I could see Dragon Dokyun's white bone sticking out of his broken arm. A so-called compound fracture.

Guess it really does hurt, huh.

Dragon Dokyun was down with a cold sweat, and there was an expression of anguish on his face. It's bad enough that he needs painkillers.

D-, Did I overdo it a little?

This might be excessive self-defence. No matter how I look at it, that's going to take more than three months to heal.

For now, let's try and end it here. Even if they're dokyun, I have absolutely no intention of becoming a criminal. As long as they swear not to touch Timu, it's fine.

“W-, With an arm like that, it doesn't seem like you can fight, huh. If you're going to run, now's the time.”

“Hahh, hahh. B-, Bastard. Unforgiveable. Absolutely unforgiveable. Y-, YOUU, HMPH!”

Dragon Dokyun glared at me with eyes filled with rage, before tearing his broken arm off of all things.

“Eh-!?”

W-, Why did he pull his arm off? That’s not something you can fix by going to hospital!

What on earth is he thinking...

Dragon Dokyun was missing everything below the elbow now. While I was dumbfounded by the scene, Dragon Dokyun began to tremble.

And then...

“UOOHHHHHH, DAAAAAAAHAH!”

Deh————EHH!?

H-, He grew an arm. Are you a Great Demon King or something!^[1]

Haha, it’s true that this was faster than going to a hospital. Or could it be like some test of guts for the dragonoids?

Anyway, being shocked at this is just what they want. I won’t be perturbed. I need to show the attitude of the strong.

“H-, Hmm~ I’m surprised. So you can regenerate your arm. But it looks like it won’t recover your mana.”

“So you saw through it, Evil God. Yes, Seiryuu’s mana has now greatly fallen.”

Ah-, I knew it!

Of course. There’s no way such an amazing recovery ability wouldn’t use mana. I was just guessing, but I wonder if I managed to act like a powerful person.

“What the hell, Suzaku! My arm broke, yanno. There’s no way that’s 5000.”

“...At present, it appears to have risen to 200,000.”

“Wha-!? Are you trying to say that they rose from 300 to 200,000!?”

“On top of that, it looks to still be rising. It appears that the Evil God normally suppresses her mana.”

“Seems that it wasn’t a lie when Hilder said she was Demon King-tier, huh.”

It looks like the dokyun lost their composure. Their relaxed expressions turned into serious ones, and they talked about how I was Demon King-tier while watching me vigilantly.

Demon King-tier? It’s surprising that they’d be this wary of me, but...

Anyway, they mistook me for somebody strong, just according to plan. This might be the right time to encourage them to surrender.

“If you guys are going to surrender, now’s the time.”

“SHADDAP! We’re gonna rip you to shreds.”

Dragon Dokyun bellowed at me. It seems that he was still quite eager to fight, because he looked ready to come slashing at me any moment.

“Settle yourself, Seiryuu. Camilla lies in wait. Desist from charging in alone.”

“Kuh-! F-, Fine.”

“Well? What will we do? Should I burn Camilla first?”

“Nah, they’d probably work together to stop you.”

“Well then, what will we do?”

“We’re gonna go with our trump card——Triangle Hells Attack! [Demonic Evil Ultimate Suppression Spell!]”

1. Piccolo the Great Demon King

Chapter 24 – “You’ve finally made me angry.”

The dokyun began to do something. Flame Dokyun fell back, while Dragon Dokyun and Tiger Dokyun stood to my left and right.

Huh? Huh? What’s about to happen?

They’ve begun to take some sort of formation.

I-, I’m kinda getting a bad feeling about this...

“Onesama!”

Apparently Timu also noticed the abnormality of whatever they were doing because she ran over to me, worriedly.

“Timu, it’s dangerous so stay back!”

Timu can’t be placed in danger.

I stopped Timu from approaching.

These guys are planning something. But I don’t know what, exactly.

In that case, I need to make the first move. Shall I have you taste my nunchaku again!?

Only, the nunchaku are too powerful. If Dragon Dokyun didn’t have regeneration powers, it would’ve turned into a huge incident.

Damned Loser(Bizef). It’s only at times like this that he’s oddly hard-working!

If I hit the wrong place with this weapon, it’ll kill somebody.

Once I considered this, I hesitated in attacking the dokyun again.

“Evil God, I really didn’t think I’d hafta use this technique!”

“Yes. It was supposed to be our trump card again the Demon King.”

The dokyun mumbled some chant.

I-, It can't be...

Every one of them can use magic?

It was the same in my last life as well, but there were a lot of delinquents with high specs. It looks like that rule applies in this world too.

Honestly, if you have that much ability then try contributing to society a little!

Paying no attention to my displeasure, the three of them completed their magic.

And then...

“””Triangle Hells Attack![Demonic Evil Ultimate Suppression Spell!]”””

The very instant that they finished chanting their incantation, hundreds of magic arrows appeared all around me in every direction. And all of them were pointed at me.

“Wai-, this isn't a jok-, OWWWW!”

I-, It hurts. It really, really hurts!

Dozens of the arrows ruthlessly stabbed into my body.

STABBED INTO MY BODY!?

Am I going to die?

But, t-, there's no blood...?

—only, what happened instead was that the shiny black arrows began to sparkle and particles of light began to float about.

W-, What is this?

Anyway, for now I need to pull out the arrows!

H-, Huh? For some reason my arms feel weak.

I grabbed the magic arrows and tried to pull them out of me, but my arms were losing strength.

“GAHHAHHHAH! How do you feel, Evil God? Feeling your body grow weak?”

“Ku ku ku. Those black arrows are special, yanno; they’re mana absorbing. Just a graze from one of those is enough to suck out ten normal demons’ worth of mana.”

“Huhu. This was a good test for our battle with the Demon King.”

The three dokyun smiled with joy.

Mana absorbing?

So it was like those drain spells that appear in RPGs!?

W-, What a terrible thing to do. I’m just a normal person you know!

A dangerous spell like this is normally supposed to be used on magic beasts.

I see. With a spell like this you can laugh and enjoy yourself as the other person loses their strength and panics. It sounds like something those low-life dokyun would come up with. But these guys don’t understand at all. Even if these arrows aren’t fatal, there’s a chance that a spell like this could kill an ordinary person.

There were a number of instances in my old life when dokyun messing around caused people to die. I don’t have the slightest intention of dying for such a reason.

Once again, I tried to muster my strength and pull the arrows out. But as expected, I couldn’t find the strength to. The hand wrapped around the arrow was trembling.

This is bad. My strength is leaving me. I can’t send any power into my limbs at all. This is bad. Really bad. I’m growing noticeably weaker.

“I’m coming, Oneesama!”

“Y-, You can’t. D-, Don’t come.....”

“Oop. Camilla, we ain’t gunna let ya through.”

“Please be quiet and watch.”

Flame Dokyun created a curtain of flames between Timu and I. The roaring curtain of flames flared so high that they seemed to reach the skies.

UOHHH, what a crazy flame pillar!? You could make a living with your magic. Stop wasting your time on being a delinquent and go get a proper job.

“Kuh-, YOU!”

Timu tried to break through it somehow, but the flame curtain stopped her——or rather, stop that already. If you try and break through that it won’t end with just a burn.

“He he. Well then, Evil God. In return for this arm of mine, gunna pay you back a few times over.”

Dragon Dokyun swung his blade with crazed eyes. I desperately blocked with my nunchaku.

Even though I held myself back earlier so that I wouldn’t hurt these guys...

Now that I was weakened, the dokyun happily tormented me.

Now that it’s come to this, I can’t hold back anymore. Discarding my earlier hesitation, I attacked. But whenever I tried to, the dokyun would skilfully dodge, and retaliate with hit and run tactics. I was trapped.

Kuh-, if I don’t defeat them while I can still move...!

My anxiety grew, but I couldn’t find a way to change the situation. The biggest problem was definitely my mana being drained. Whenever I tried to attack, my strikes were weak, and I never hit. At this rate, things are only going to get worse.

“HAHAHA! Take this!”

“GAHAHAHA! Have a roar!”

“Hu hu, where are you looking? You’re going to get burnt to death, you know.”

Hahh, hahh, the three dokyun all continued to attack in their own ways. Dragon Dokyun was swinging his Azure Dragon Crescent Moon Blade about. I don’t know if it was magic or some power specific to beastmen, but Tiger Dokyun was hitting me with roars of touki bullets. On top of that, Flame Dokyun was using Merazonma-class flame magic...^[1]

If it wasn’t for Loser(Bizef)’s rare equipment, wouldn’t I have died?

And, finally, the rare equipment was starting to form cracks. Even rare equipment would obviously break if it continued taking attacks like this.

Mn!? Which means that I’ll have to deal with the power of the next attack with my own defence?

This is bad, this is bad. T-, This is definitely bad!

I-, I’m scared. I’m so scaredd...

I really shouldn’t have picked a fight with dokyun. They cross the line without even blinking.

...If I prostrated myself in dogeza and cried, would they forgive me?

I took a peek at their expressions. All three of their faces were warped in joy. They were drunk on violence.

I know that look.

In my past life, sometimes I had been surrounded by dokyun and beaten up like this. This scene right now was just like in my memories. They looked on with fun when they saw that I was afraid.

These three are the same!

If you ask for forgiveness from people like this, all it does is spur them on. In my previous life, I just gave them all the money I had, and desperately apologised to escape from the pain.

But this time that won’t work.

Are these guys aiming for money?

They're not. They're aiming for women. If it was just me, it would still be better. But these guys even planned to turn their poisonous fangs on Timu. That alone is something I have to stop.

It's different to the times in my old life. I absolutely can't lose this time!

“UOHHHHH! SEH! YAH!”

With my fighting spirit blazing again, I swung my nunchaku. My whole body felt like lead, and I felt like I would fall even now, but I mustered all my willpower and continued to attack with the nunchaku.

“Oop, that was close. Ya still had that much power!?”

“I'm shocked. Even a high-class demon would have died long ago from the mana absorption.”

“Heh! Gunna be taking this!”

Dragon Dokyun received the blow of my nunchaku with his Azure Dragon Crescent Moon Blade, before snatching the nunchaku away from me.

Shit, he avoided it!

My vision was getting blurry, and of all things, even my weapon was in their hands. Without it, I had no way to resist. For now I need to move, or else I'll just be a target for them. I ran left and right.

“HAHAHA, she can still move that well? This chick's mana is like bottomless or something!”

“But her mana should reach its limit soon. I'm looking forward to when that happens.”

Dragon Dokyun and Flame Dokyun were chatting impatiently. To stop me from escaping, the three of them maintained their formation while carefully working together. At this rate, things will just go the way they want.

“Onesama!”

At that moment, Timu broke through the flames. Her clothes were burnt here and there, and that wasn't all. I'm sure she was burnt somewhere herself.

“Timu, how could you do something so dangerous!”

“My deepest apologies, Onesama. It took me a long time just to activate a defensive magic that could break through her flames.”

Timu, so you can even use defensive magic...

You're amazing. You should feel proud of yourself. But it's dangerous here. Those three are scumbags that would have no qualms about tormenting us even if we were already seriously injured.

“Timu, hurry up and run from here.”

“Onesama, I will remove those arrows this instant.”

“Just listen, and hurry up and——”

“Onesama, please endure for a little. I will hit you with Star Freya[Super Demon Star Magic Bullets].”

Ah, the spell from that time. The magic bullets from Timu's hand collided with the arrows buried in me. Because they were firm and tough, they wouldn't disappear unless they were hit by dozens of the magic bullets.

“I shall not allow you!”

The dokyun noticed Timu and showed their intent to attack. Tiger Dokyun took the pose that he used for roaring. This is bad. He's going to attack with his roar bullet!

“W-, Wait. Stop it! Timu, I'm fine so hurry up and run!”

Completely lost it in, I screamed at Timu. Tiger Dokyun's roar bullets were quite powerful. The only reason my injuries are this light is because I've been wearing rare equipment. If somebody took that with their unarmoured body, I think even a large adult would be seriously injured.

“J-, Just a little more.”

Timu ignored my words and continued removing the arrows. I see. Of course. There’s no way a girl who cares about her older sister this much would leave in a pinch like this.

I tried to cover Timu, but I couldn’t really find the strength.

“Camilla, DIEEE!”

Tiger Dokyun’s roar bullet rushed towards Timu. That loud roar bullet sped towards her like it was being guided in.

“Guhah-!”

“Timu!”

N-, No way...

It was a direct hit. She might be seriously injured. I immediately rushed towards her side.

“Hahh, hahh, O-, Oneesa-, ma... T-, Thank goodness. It seems the curse... removed.”

“Yes, thanks to you, Timu. I’m completely fine now. My strength is back.”

“T-, That I could be... o-, of use to you, makes me... happy, Oneesama.”

“Sorry, Timu. Because I was useless I made you force yourself. Just rest here. Leave the rest to me.”

After giving a nod, Timu collapsed on the spot.

She’s breathing normally. Thankfully there didn’t seem to be any danger to her life.

Phew~ Thank goodness.

A sigh of relief escaped me. She mentioned defensive magic covering her body, so that’s probably why. But because of me she was hurt, and experienced something scary. I hope it doesn’t

become a trauma, but...

Shit, if I knew this was going to happen, I should have had Timu borrow equipment as well. I made a horrible slip-up. When I went to borrow equipment I hadn't planned on having Timu fight directly, so I didn't take it into account. I really am too naive. Even if she was on standby in the backline, situations like this time's presented plenty enough chance for her to be hit.

"GUHAHAHAHAHA! The first is down!"

Tiger Dokyun laughed heartily.

What an unbelievable bastard! He doesn't feel even a little guilt for hurting somebody. And a child like Timu too!

I can't forgive them anymore. I'm not mature enough to stay quiet after my precious family has been hurt.

I dashed over to the unconscious Loser(Bizef) and borrowed a certain item from him pocket. Right. The item that he said I could even use to kill a magic beast with; the dangerous weapon "Bracers of Burst Earth".

Loser(Bizef) is an untrustworthy and unreliable guy, but when it comes to weapons, you can believe him. Even without my nunchaku, using this is plenty.

Bastard dokyun! How dare you do something as brutal as directly hitting somebody with your roar bullet!

You guys might have thought of it as a bit of fun, but if something went wrong, Timu might have died you know! I'll let you know what it means to hurt somebody. I'll play this game the way you do. Don't regret it if you die!

I equipped the bracers, and immediately closed the distance to Tiger Dokyun.

"Evil God!? What are you——"

"EAT THIS!"

This is payment for hurting Timu. With all my strength, I threw my right fist forward and gave Tiger Dokyun's guts a taste of my straight.

“GEHOOOOOH!”

Tiger Dokyun gave a scream loud enough to echo in the mountains, before throwing up blood and collapsing. He was twitching on the ground now.

...D-, Did he die?

“Guh... Gi... Gah...”

No, it looks like he barely made it. It's definitely a heavy wound but... No, I don't care. They had a great time doing me in, so I'm angry. It's my turn now.

Notes

1. Parody of the Dragon Quest spell, Merazohma.

Chapter 25 – “A mortal struggle, and the end. My muscles are sure going to hurt tomorrow.”

Tiger Dokyun vomited blood and fainted. A girl like me defeated a huge tiger of over 3 metres tall.

Bracers of Burst Earth... As expected of Loser(Bizef)'s prized rare item. It's at times like this that I really get the feeling that I'm in another world. I can cover for my low level with good gear after all.

“O-, One hit...?”

“Yes. I'm also surprised. However, the Evil God should have also lost a lot of mana.”

“Y-, Yeah. Aight, let's use another Triangle Hells Attack![Demonic Evil Ultimate Suppression Spell]”

“It'll be difficult with only us two, but I suppose it can't be helped.”

Dragon Dokyun and Flame Dokyun began chanting again. A magic circle appeared between them.

“I-, It can't be...”

“Huhu, did somebody say that it could only be done with three people? It's possible even with two.”

Kuh-, that thing from before again? Help from Timu won't be coming this time. If I get hit by that again, I really won't have any way to resist.

What do I do?

Triangle Hells Attack[Demonic Evil Ultimate Suppression Spell]. They described it in a chuuni-esque way, but basically it's a stamina drain. I know the trick to it now. Finishing the spell, the three of them had

pointed at me as though locking on, and then black arrows came flying from every direction. And then when the arrows pierced me, I lost almost all my strength...

Mn!? Speaking of which, last time I stood still because I was hesitant to attack the dokyun with my nunchaku. If I move so that they miss when they point at me, I might be able to avoid it.

Let's try it out!

Now that I'm set on this, it's time to release *that* from my dark history; one of the Evil God Seven Hundred and Seventy Seven Skills.

Killing blow, "Pepsi Roll."^[1]

While dancing through the battlefield in a figure-8 motion defence, you utilise the recoil from the movements to barrage from left and right with enough power to burst open a Pepsi can.

It was the special technique of a protagonist in a boxing manga in my old life. In my previous life I had become addicted to that manga, and instead of working or studying I just holed up in a manga cafe and read the entire series five times. In particular, I was so addicted that I filmed myself numerous times, performing the protagonist's killing blow, "Pepsi Roll" and uploading it to a video-sharing website.

Well, the fact that I got carried away, practised it on a log, and then fractured my hand is another story. Anyway, my body should still know how to do it.

I pulled my fists up into a guard, and took a boxing stance. And then, with movements like a bee, I headed at full speed towards the dokyun.

"T-, The hell is that!?"

"Kuh-, I can't read her movements."

Heh! Just as expected. It looks like the dokyun can't follow tricky movements. While they were failing to get an aim on me, I closed the distance and closed in right in front of Dragon Dokyun.

“Prepare!”

Together with my shout, I used the centrifugal force and rained a barrage of punches upon him. His solar plexus, his face, his temple. I continued hitting them all rhythmically, striking mercilessly into his vitals. It can't be helped. Dragon Dokyun has regeneration powers, so there wouldn't be any point in hitting him with half-assed attacks.

“H-, Hii. Gue-, yo-, st-, sto-, p, s-, save——GOHEHH!”

Frothing at the mouth, Dragon Dokyun fainted in agony. He was spreading bloody vomit everywhere, but he was alive at least.

Now then, there's just one dokyun left. Only, I don't want to get violent on a girl. It'd be great if she ran away now, but...

Well, if she still wants to go at it, I'll give her a taste of gender equality.

“You're the only one left, you know. Well? Going to surrender?”

“...Evil God. That was splendid. However, I know your weak point now. It seems that you're a close combat type. I'm going to burn you from afar.”

Saying that, Flame Dokyun took a distance, and began to activate her magic.

Crap!

It seems that she found out that I couldn't use magic. It's true that I haven't used a single spell this whole time. It can't be helped. I'll get through this with a bluff somehow.

“Huhu, when did I say I was bad with ranged battles? Even though I'm actually better at ranged magical attacks.”

“T-, That's a lie.”

“It's up to you if you want to test it. Only you'd better be prepared to disappear down to the last drop of blood!”

“Then I will reciprocate with my Terafire(Ultimate Fire Spell). I'm going to turn this whole region into ash, you know.”

Oooh, this chick can bluff too! Like I'll lose to her. I've been an expert in chuuni bluffs since my last life.

“HA HA HA! Then I'll use this spell to destroy the whole damn country!”

“Y-, You're bluffing—v-, very well. If you're going to say that much, then I'll show you the flames of hell. It's my most powerful move. Both you and this town are done for.”

Flame Dokyun was shaken. Looks like she's about half-convinced by my bluff. It seems that thanks to the defeat of Tiger Dokyun and Dragon Dokyun, she's mistaken me for a talented adventurer. Thanks to Loser(Bizef)'s weapon, I've really taken her for a ride.

Alright. I'll just chant some threatening incantation to continue the pressure. Only, I don't know the magic of this world, so my only choice is to make use of my memories of my old world.

Which phrase would be best...

I know! That one!

I decided to use the lines from a certain anime's strongest spell to scare her.

“Tremble in fear! Thou who art darker than darkness, Thou who art faster than even a flowing river... By the lofty name of Dark Matter... We swear on the Evil God.”

“W-, What is that! I've never heard of such a chant.”

“Hmph. The lukewarm spells made from the immature magic elements of this nation are no match for me. I'll show you the Evil God's final technique!”

“T-, That can't be... W-, What mana...”

“I shall continue. Those who would defy Us, All those who are fools, By Our power, Grant Destruction upon them!”

I rhythmically moved my hands as though actually activating some grand spell. I randomly brought my hands together and made a

heart-shape, and did other random pantomimes.

“Y-, You can’t be... A-, Are you sane? If you release a magic with that gargantuan mana, far from this country, even the world itself will be destroyed!”

“You wanted to see it, didn’t you? I’ll show it to you. The end of the world!”

“W-, Wait...”

“The games end now. GIGA SLA——”^[2]

“H-, Hiii!”

Flame Dokyun looked at me as though I was some sort of monster, and after shrieking, she ran away.

Yes! My bluff completely fooled her!

There were some unexpected occurrences, but I managed to show them my strength. Now that they’ve had such a painful experience, they probably won’t make trouble for us again.

Phew~ It’s over...

Now that the fight was over, throbbing pains ran through my body. I got into a brawl, didn’t I. Honestly, this was my first time fighting. In my previous life, I was one-sidedly beat on, but I was never hurt to this extent. But well, this time I got them right back though.

Speaking of which, that Flame Dokyun left her companions here. Although they’re dokyun, I’m hesitant to just leave them here. They look pretty badly injured, so maybe I should at least call somebody to heal them. I turned towards town,

“Uu!”

and what faced me were the sabertooth tiger things from earlier, growling and glaring at me.

R-, Right...

They came here on some dangerous mounts.

T-, This is bad. The dokyun were still people so I could fool them with my mouth, but that won't work on wild animals.

W-, What should I do?

Our eyes met. What ferocious expressions. There isn't even a little friendliness.

I-, If it's come to this, then I'll just do whatever I can!

I held the rare weapon up in a fighting pose to threaten them.

I-, If you're going to come, then come!

If possible, I'd prefer that you didn't though...

“Kyain, kyuin”

Ooh~ I don't really get it, but they ran away. Did they see me as a strong warrior because I defeated their masters?

Now that they're running away scared, they kind of look like chihuahuas, and I'm starting to find them a bit cute.

—hey-, wait, hang on! You're trying to run away without your masters!

I'll try gesturing at the mounts to convey the message. First I pointed at the dokyun, and then I mimed riding, and various other things...

After a few minutes, perhaps they understood me, because they picked their masters up, and disappeared.

W-, With this, it really has ended. I pat my chest in relief.

“Wh-, Whoa.”

Once the tension left me, I collapsed to my knees. I really did overdo things. My entire body is weary. I took a drain after all.

But I did well in coming out fine. It's thanks to the items that Loser(Bizef) lent me. But those items are ruined enough that they're pitiful to look at. There were cracks in them, and because of Flame Dokyun's fire, they were blackened all over.

If Loser(Bizef) sees them, won't he faint a second time?

His prided and gorgeous items look like scrap now. But I don't intend on reimbursing him, you know. If he wants to complain, then he should bring it up with the dokyun.

To begin with, it's Loser(Bizef)'s fault for fainting at the very beginning and retiring from the match. He sure is easygoing for the Guard Captain. Had Loser(Bizef) tried harder, neither Timu or I would have needed to fight...

Thanks to Timu and I, it looks like the trouble this time has been solved. And in particular, I really owe Timu. She risked her life to save me. She's down with chuuni disease at the moment, but at heart she's still the same. A really wonderful little sister.

I looked at Timu lovingly. She was sleeping soundly.

"Timu."

I moved my body, to try and run over to her.

Owwowowow...

My insides hurt. I'm probably going to have muscle pain tomorrow. Guess I'll have a rest before I head home. Moving to Timu's side, and snuggling up to her, I fell asleep.

Notes

1. A reference to the Dempsey Roll.
2. The whole chant and spell is a reference to Lina Inverse's Giga Slave (from the Slayers franchise).

Chapter 26 – Luxembourg’s Secret Manoeuvring

Demon General Luxembourg was standing on the Beruga Plains. She had been watching the earlier battle with great interest.

“Fighting head-on with the Evil God? Are they idiots? In a battle you have to hit their weak point, see? Aren’t I like, super smart?”

Luxembourg was aiming to profit in the aftermath of their battle.

But first I’d better thank them for these wounds.

Using her incredible sense of smell and vision, she searched for the Demonic Evil Three.

“Gotcha!”

Seiryuu and Byakko were passing through the plains on the backs of their mounts. Going ahead to intersect their path, Luxembourg lay in wait in a bush to the side.

The wind was blowing. Based on their positions, the mounts wouldn’t notice her.

After a few minutes, the mounts passed by Luxembourg without noticing her...

“Huhu, where you going♪”

With measured timing, Luxembourg leapt out and aimed a powerful kick at the mounts. The mounts were struck by an incredible force, and were blown back along with their riders.

The mounts were a few hundred kilos each. Even so, they had been blown back dozens of metres. That alone told of the kick’s tremendous power.

“GAHHH!”

The mounts stood unsteadily, and roared to try and protect their fallen masters. Despite their broken legs and damaged fangs, they pressured Luxembourg.

“How silly. You should have just left guys like these and run away.”

Luxembourg boldly approached them as they howled, and with a swing of her arm flew the heads of the mounts.

Now then, how were the other two?

First she looked at Byakko. There was a large, fist-shaped hole in his belly, and he was spurting blood from his mouth. Even his breath was feeble, and you could tell that he had taken a tremendous hit. When Luxembourg approached, Byakko entreated her help, seemingly delirious.

“O-, Oh... S-, Sa, ve... m-...e”

“Hmmm~♪ Do you wanna be saved that bad?”

“M-, Make haste... damn you. F-, Fool, m-, my mana, cannot——”

“Don’t wanna.”

Luxembourg shot a magic bullet at him. The merciless bullet collided violently with his stomach.

“GOHHH!”

“Kyahahahaha♪ What the heck, what a grossss voice.”

While weakened, he had taken a magic bullet from one of the Six Demon Generals. Byakko even lost his original form as he was smashed to pulp.

Next, Luxembourg examined Seiryuu. Seiryuu had been more severely injured; the bone had been pulverised all across his body, and he wasn’t even properly conscious.

“Ki, goh... gah...”

“Hmm. This guy is on his last breath, isn’t he. Guess it can’t be helped. He was beaten to a pulp by the Evil God after all.”

Luxembourg peered in on Seiryuu's face. Her expression was filled with joy.

"Heyy? Want me to save you?"

"Guh... Gi..."

"Booring!"

She trampled on his head with all her might, and his skull collapsed with a splurt.

"Kyahaha♪ This is what happens when you get carried away, you know."

So she muttered happily.

Kyaha, what a bunch of retards.

With this, she felt a little better.

"Now then, where was the Evil God again?"

Her pupils widened...

Found them!

The Evil God was laying down, nestled against Camilla. And behind her was the unconscious Nielsen.

Using her completely trained limbs, Luxembourg moved at high speeds to where the Evil God was laying. Although an enemy quickly approached, the Evil God was sleeping peacefully without notice.

And then, Luxembourg clamped the Evil God's head in her hand.

"So this is the Evil God... She really does look just like a normal human."

A lovely face, and a slim neck. With her dainty body, she looked like nothing but a human. Had Luxembourg not seen that incredible battle, she wouldn't have been able to believe it. And next to the Evil God was Camilla the traitor.

"You guys really are too defenceless... So stupid."

Luxembourg's face warped in joy. The joy was irrepressible. Not only were those cocky nuisances gone, the Evil God was weary and battered. How often would as wonderful a situation come along?

"Haha, I really am so lucky! Please watch, Zorg-sama. I'll immediately offer them to you——well then, die!"

A strike that came down, filled with mana——

But her hand was caught in Tilea's.

"Kuh-!? Evil God, you noticed? But you really are unsteady... Fine then, I'll finish you off♪"

"It has been a long while, O Lux."

"Eh-!? Why!? I-, It can't be——I see. So you were in there."

.....
.....
.....

"——Well then, I am leaving it to you."

"Sir, please leave it to me."

Demon General Luxembourg disappeared without anybody noticing.

Chapter 27 – “The skill of a craftsman sure shines.”

Hu, hu, hu, today I finally got my hands on my dearest wish; a black dress and a frilly white apron. Right, it's a maid outfit. This orthodox design resembles the ones in Akiba. The design is unmistakably perfect.

Now then, how does the fabric feel...

I picked up the maid outfit to see.

Ooh! It feels like silk. They used some high-quality material for this. It was worth asking the unreasonable of Loser(Bizef).

Ever since that dokyun incident, Loser(Bizef) has really been ashamed around me.

And of course! Of all things, the Guard Captain fainted and left civilians like us to fight. There should be a limit to negligence.

At first, Loser(Bizef) was using demons as his excuse for fainting again, but when I told him that Timu and I defeated the dokyun, he fell silent.

Everybody was snickering at him, you know? If Loser(Bizef) was telling the truth, then that meant that Timu and I had driven off demons. Geez, once excuses reach this level of ridiculousness, they start to feel refreshing instead.

Well, as you'd expect, Loser(Bizef) seemed to find things awkward because he said “As an apology, I'll listen to whatever you say.” so I persuaded him to get me clothes. After all, Loser(Bizef) is a weapons maniac. He should be well known not only with weapons stores, but clothing stores as well. I asked him for order made clothing, paying no attention to the cost.

...I was just asking to try, you know. I was surprised too, when the

maid outfit was exactly like I envisioned it.

Now then, time to try them on. I ordered two sets; one for me, and one for Timu. I urged Timu to wear it.

“Ti~mu, I want you to do me a favour, but...”

“Yes, Oneesama. Please order me however you please.”

-sparkle- I’ve got a promise from Timu. Even if you say no later, it’s not going to work, okay?

“I see... Well then, could you try this on for a little?”

“Understood.”

Timu took the maid outfit from me and looked over its design.

“...Oh? What a queer outfit.”

“It’s clothing from Japan after all.”

“Is that so? It looks quite difficult to move in. I wonder what purpose this serv—wai-, O-, Oneesama!? Y-, Your eyes are a little frightening.”

“It’s fine, it’s fine, don’t think too much about it, okay?”

Apparently Timu was bewildered by my enthusiasm. Hmm, I don’t want to force her, but I want her to listen to me. I pushed against Timu’s back, and urged her to change.

A few minutes later...

Timu finished changing. Of course, so had I.

“O-, Oneesama. This is a little embarrassing...”

O-, Oh my god!

T-, This is too cute. Timu is usually already so cute, but when she puts this on it’s like that cuteness is increased a hundredfold. I couldn’t bear it anymore, and hugged her tightly from behind.

“Huhu, Timu. It really suits you.”



Chapter 28 – “Family discussions are important, aren’t they.” (Opening)

Hmm, hmm♪ Noow then, shall I give it my all as well, today!

Entering the kitchen, I began the cooking preparation. Because of various disturbances recently, I haven’t been able to concentrate on cooking. It’s about time that I really get into it, hey?

Today I’m planning on making harusame soup. It was a dish that was everywhere in my old life, but it took a lot of effort to reproduce it in this world. For the soup I’m using sesame and shiitake, as well as chopped egg and chopped spring onions. For the noodles, I’m going to boil *ijizukisoh*, which is similar to the texture of harusame.

I immediately jumped straight into the recipe. The movements were already set in my mind. All I need to do later is check the temperature, humidity, whether or not the ingredients are still okay, and flavour it based on that.

And then fifteen minutes after I began cooking...

It’s finished. Yup. The vapour from the sesame and shiitake really whets your appetite. Seems good. After this, Dad just needs to prepare for the main dishes and today’s preparations are done, but Dad still hadn’t come to the kitchen yet.

That’s weird. Even though Dad’s always silently working here before more...

I stopped the fire on the soup, and headed to my parents’ room to call Dad. Their room is just at the end of the hallway, when you leave the kitchen. Our house isn’t particularly big, so I immediately arrived. When I opened the door, I called out to Dad.

“Dad? If we don’t hurry up and prepare...”

“Tilea, huh. Give me a moment.”

Mn? It’s not only Dad here, but Mum too. Mum was sitting on a chair with her head hanging.

What’s wrong?

Mum always has a cheerful and kind smile on, but right now she looks so sad. Mum’s hands and legs were trembling, and she was pale.

“Mum, did something happen?”

“...It’s nothing.”

Although Mum said that, something definitely happened. The tone of her voice wasn’t normal. It was like she was in terror from being cornered by a devil or something.

I walked to her side, and peered in on her face.

“Really, what happened? Is there something you’re worried about? If there’s anything I can do, just tell me. When I see you hurting like this, it hurts me too, Mum.”

“Tilea... Mum is sorry for worrying you. You really are such a good girl.”

Moved to tears, Mum gently patted me on the head.

It’s my first time seeing her like this. I want to help her. But no matter how many times I asked about what was going on, Mum would only say “It’s okay.” and wouldn’t tell me why she was down. What do I do to help her...

I turned my gaze to Dad to have him explain.

“Tilea, there’s nothing to worry about. Sera’s just a little tired.”

“What do you mean?”

“Sera, you’re worrying Tilea too. I’ll explain what’s going on. It’s not big deal, Sera, it’s just a misunderstanding. So don’t look so serious.”

“Y-, You’re right. Thinking about it carefully, we have to tell Tilea too, don’t we.”

Mum fixed her sitting posture and looked at me with grave eyes. Seeing her expression... Yeah, it seems like something incredibly heavy. I gulped, and waited for Mum to start.

“I-, Is Timu out?”

“Mn, she’s out. Apparently she’s playing with Niel.”

“I-, I see.”

When Mum realised that Timu wasn’t here, she let out a long sigh and looked relieved. Uh, she seems kind of vigilant against Timu.

Why...?

“Mum, did something happen with Timu?”

“...Hasn’t that girl been strange recently?”

“Aahh. So that’s what it is. Mum, don’t worry about it so much. Timu is in a kind of rebellious phase right now.”

I see. So Mum’s been worried about Timu’s behaviour lately. Chuuni syndrome is like a kind of disease that affects people in puberty. As long you don’t aggravate it, it isn’t a problem. I’ll be watching over Timu in that respect, so it’s all good.

Phew~ Mum was making such a serious face that I got a little scared. I’m a pro when it comes to chuunibyuu, so leave it to me.

“Right, right? So you think so too, Tilea. Sera’s just worrying too much. A bigger problem is that weird clothing you wore the other day!”

“Uu, give that baaack, Dad. It looked so good too...”

“Idiot! You think I’ll let my young daughter wear such a shameless outfit! Honestly, you’re too defenceless. If some strange guy started flirting with you...”

Dad mumbled in complaint. It seems that it’s true that fathers dote

on their daughters. Even though Dad is a complete cooking nut and usually never meddles with us.

Huhu, Daddy. Are you a tsundere? It's true that the two of us are exceptionally cute. In particular, Timu is like an angel when she puts on the maid outfit. I super understand Dad's feelings.

Dad, don't worry. I feel the same way. If any strange bugs start making moves on Timu, I'll punish them with my iron fists. After that, Dad and I continued to noisily argue about what would be good if not a maid outfit.

"It's not something AS SIMPLE AS A REBELLIOUS PHASEEEEE!"

"M-, Mum?"

While Dad and I were talking about silly things, Mum suddenly screamed in grief. Her expression was just as heartbroken as before. Even though I explained Timu's situation, it looks like she wouldn't understand.

"W-, When I look at that girl, I shudder. It's like somebody else switched place with my daughter... T-, That definitely isn't my child."

"Sera, that's not something that you should say!"

"You're right, Mum. I'll feel bad for Timu."

"You and Tilea don't understand a thing. You two are cooking idiots, and I mean that in a good way, so you haven't realised it."

Mum spoke with a sigh. It's true that when Dad and I get passionate about cooking, we start to lose sight of things. But not when it comes to Timu. She's my precious family after all.

"Mum, it's fine, honest. Timu's behaviour is just something temporary."

"What the heck do you mean 'cooking idiot'. I'm the head of this household. Of course I know what's going on with my family. You're tired, Sera."

“...Hu, hu, then tell me. Do you know what that girl said to me? Do you know what that girl really is?”

“Cut it out already! Timu is our daughter, and Tilea’s younger sister. She’s a precious member of our family!”

“It’s just like Dad says. Mum, what’s wrong? Timu is our precious family. Didn’t you adore Timu as well, Mum!”

“Tilea, listen to me. That girl is a demon. THE REAL TIMU’S BEEN KILLED BY THE DEMONS! WAHHHHHHHHHHH!”

Tears started falling from her face as she sobbed.

By ‘demon’...

Oh crap. Seems like Mum heard Timu’s chuuni talk.

“Mum, you’re wrong. You see, Timu, right now she’s playing pretend, and acting like she’s a chosen one, a demon. That’s all it is!”

“Hic, hic, and you know what else? What do you think that girl said to me? When I called her by her name, she said “I’ll kill you.” you know. Hic, she said that only special beings were allowed to call her by that name!”

“Wha-!? Wha-!? Wha-!?”

“And you know? Hic-, hii-, t-, that girl told me “Call me Camilla.” and that she would be leaving the house soon, and until then she could play the part of my family. Hic-, hii-, a-, and SHE WOULDN’T TAKEE MY LIFE UNTIL THEEEEEEN!”

“WHAAAAAAT!?”

To think that Timu said such outrageous things to Mum...

It felt my heart was going to break from the reality of all this. Timu is a chuunibyuu, so it can’t be helped that she pretends to be the demon Camilla. As one of the few people who knows about chuunibyuu, I thought I needed to be understanding of her...

I was naive. Timu’s been using chuunibyuu to act violently towards her family. Not with physical violence this time, but verbal violence. I

thought Timu reflected when I spanked her that day. But I was wrong. Because Timu was afraid of being spanked, she just changed her target from me to Mum.

Oh my god...

It's a shock. And I now have a reason to spank her again.

"Mum, leave Timu to me."

"You can't! Tilea, you'll be killed!"

Heh? Whoa, whoa, whoa, Mum, what are you saying?

I was stunned by Mum's words. Was that some joke? —Doesn't look like it. Mum was completely serious when she was talking about a little sister killing her older sister. From Mum's expression, I was keenly aware of how serious she was being.

Eh!? Serious!?

Mum's feeling really cornered then. I see. I get it now. There's no such word as chuunibyou in this world. There isn't any news or counseling either. It's not surprising that Mum thought Timu was like another person after having such cruel words spat at her.

Aah, when my chuunibyou was really bad in my last life, my parents must have thought of me the same way, huh? After all, my parents went to counseling and the hospital. My parents from my last life might have thought I was a different person as well.

My old Mum and Dad. I'm sorry. I'm really sorry. I didn't realise. There's no parents who don't love their children.

After having that kind of thing said to her, Mum must have come to that conclusion after lots and lots of agonising in order to make sense of it all. Timu was a good girl before she came down with chuunibyou, so it must have worried Mum even more.

"Mum, Dad, leave this to me. I'll definitely, definitely fix this. For now, I'll try having a talk with Timu after she comes back from playing with Niel."

“Tilea, that man is dangerous too! You can’t go near him!”

S-, Sorry? Pervert(Nielsen) is dangerous? Well, I guess in a certain sense, perverts *are* dangerous, but...

Hah-!?! It can’t be!

“Mum, it can’t be that Niel said something too?”

“H-, He said that if I was rude, he would kill me.”

Okay. He’s dead. Even though I’ve been paying him so much attention, that bastard!

Pervert(Nielsen)’s death penalty is already set, but what do I do about Timu? No, there’s no time to worry about this. Even while I’m standing here, Mum’s love for Timu is disappearing. That would be a tragic end for both Mum and Timu.

Timu, this is for your sake. This time I’m going all out with your spanking. I can’t always be the kind older sister. In order to discipline my cute little sister, I’ve decided to put on the mask of a hannya.

Chapter 29 – “Family discussions are important, aren’t they.” (Middle)

“Onesama, I have returned.”

I heard the sound of the door opening, along with Timu’s voice. It seems that she’s back. Normally I’d receive her with a smile, but things are different today.

“Mum, Dad, leave Timu to me. I’ll definitely make her reflect.”

“Tilea, stop. How many times do I have to say it before you understand? That girl isn’t Timu. You’ll be killed!”

“Cut it out already, Sera! It’s true that Timu is suddenly speaking in a strange way, but from what I can see, the two of them are getting along just fine.”

“Dad’s right, Mum. There’s no way anything like that will happen between Timu and I.”

“And Tilea. I think you’re the bigger problem for making Timu call you “Onesama”. You’re not picking on your sister, right?”

“No, no, I’m not making her, you know. Timu said she wanted to call me that no matter what, so.”

“Really? But you don’t look so unhappy about it, you know.”

Uu. Daddy, you’re pretty sharp!

That’s right. I’m not making her call me that, but I’m not stopping her either.

I-, Isn’t it fine? I just wanted to taste the world of “Marimiteh” a little.

[1]

“First I’ll make sure to give Timu a good scolding as her older sister.

Dad, wait here with Mum a little, okay?”

“Ah-!?! Tilea, wait!”

“Sera, we’re waiting here.”

“Dear, let go of me. I have to stop her... Are you okay with Tilea being killed!”

“Won’t you cut that out already!”

“Aahh. Why won’t you understand!”

“Tilea, Sera’s tired and isn’t seeing reality. Make sure to have a good talk with Timu.”

“Mn, I’ll leave Mum to you, okay?”

“Yeah, leave it to me.”

“IT’S YOU TWO THAT AREN’T SEEING REALITYYYYYYYYY!”

Mum kept shrieking things like “Timu is a demon” or “Tilea’s going to be killed”. Looks like I need to hurry up and reconcile them. I headed to Timu’s room in order to bring back their feelings for each other.

“Timu!”

“Ah, Oneesama. The truth is I’m in the middle of reorganising the Household Guard, and we would be delighted if you could come for an inspection, Onee-sama.”

“If the Household Guard are able to gaze upon your countenance, I am sure the morale will increase spectacularly.”

The reorganisation of the Household Guard...

So you guys have been playing Demon King Army again, huh. By this inspection thing, are they inviting me to play with them this time? Normally I’d be fine with that, but...

“I’m not going. Timu, for now you’re forbidden to go outside.”

“W-, What do you mean, Oneesama?”

“Timu, sit down over there.”

“U-, Understood.”

Timu sat down with a meek expression, and I moved to face her. We were now sitting on other side of the table. I glared at her.

“Onesama...?”

Timu seemed to have sensed my bad mood. She looked at me anxiously. Uu, if you look at me with such a sad face, it'll be hard for me to lecture you too, you know.

But I have to. If I spoil her again, it'll just be a repeat of last time.

“Timu, do you have anything to say to me?”

“Let me see. Because of your training methods, I have powered up spectacularly. Although I am incompetent, please allow me the privilege of assisting in your domination.”

“No, that's not what I mean... Timu, do you remember when I spanked you last time?”

“Yes. It brings me utmost shame. I am painfully aware of my foolishness and weakness at that time.”

“You've reflected, right? You swore to me that you wouldn't do something like that again, right?”

“Yes, I will not commit the same blunder again.”

Timu...

So you're going to play dumb to the end, huh. Even if you aren't violent to me anymore, if you're violent to Mum, it's the same thing, you know. Or could it be that you were just thinking it'd be fine as long as I didn't find out!

Timu, to think that you've become such a coward... Oneechan is sad.

Aah~ This is like that “my child is different” pattern, isn't it. A parent trusts their child too much, and doesn't even realise when their child turns into a delinquent. It's a dangerous sign.

“Then, do you remember what you said to Mum over these last few days?”

“That human? As I recall, I warned her to know her place but... Hah-!? Could it be that she was rude to you in some way? And that’s why you’re angry, isn’t it, Oneesama? Honestly, she was my parent, even if temporary, so I went easy on her. I shall immediately dispose——”

“You don’t understand at all! I’m angry because of YOU!”

“Hii-, my deepest apologies. W-, Was I dis, respectful to you, in some way...? What did I...? I——”

“NOT “I”!!!”

“Hi-, hii-, I-, a-, aah-”

Timu was apparently confused because she was completely flustered. Her eyes were filled with tears, and her mouth kept opening and shutting wordlessly.

“Do you really not know?”

“Hii-, u-, umm, was it that I did not immediately... dispose, of her?”

“TIMUUUU! Don’t disappointment me so much.”

“Hii-, **sob**, eh-, u-, umm, ah-...”

Timu finally began to cry and shake. Seeing my little sister tremble like this suddenly made me feel crazily guilty.

“Tilea-sama, although I am aware this is rude of me, I have something to say!”

Pervert(Nielsen) took a step forward in front of me.

“...What?”

“Milady. Although I do not know what is wrong, please tell Camilla-sama the problem concretely, or she will be confused.”

“It is fine, Nielsen. I am in the wrong for failing to live up to Oneesama’s expectations.”

“H-. However, this is too much. From what I can see, you have served Tilea-sama without a single mistake.”

“Outsiders should stay out of it. This is a family matter!”

“U-, Understood. Please forgive me for speaking out of place. However, as a loyal servant, please allow me to say this; please find it in yourself to believe Camilla-sama.”

Pervert(Nielsen) desperately covered for Timu. He looked liked a selfless knight. But beneath that, he’s actually somebody who trampled on my kind Mum’s heart. Seeing him act like a loyal servant now just pisses me off more. I feel bad for Timu, but *you* aren’t getting any mercy.

“You know, why are you speaking like this isn’t your concern? You’re guilty of the same thing!”

“D-, Did I blunder in some way?”

“IT ISN’T AT THE LEVEL OF ‘BLUNDER’! You completely betrayed my expectations. SLEEP ON THE FLOOR FOR A WHILEEEEE!”

I stood up from my chair and kicked Pervert(Nielsen) flying. Pervert(Nielsen) vigorously tumbled across the floor. And then, with Pervert(Nielsen) still lying down, I began to grind his head into the floor with my foot.

“GUOOOOOOH! T-, Tilea-sama. W-, Why is it that you are so angry?”

“Hahh? How about you use your fucking head. Is that head of yours just for decoration, you pervert bastard!”

“Ah-, ah-, Oneesama. Please stop this. Nielsen is dying.”

“Timu, I’m trying to kill him, so of course he is.”

“O-, Oneesama. Nielsen is a talent indispensable for your path of domination. Please find it in yourself to forgive him. I shall bear his sin instead.”

As usual, the trust between them is no joke. I really just want to

keep crushing him like this until he dies, but I can't let Timu feel sad either.

Pervert(Nielsen), looks like you've barely escaped death. If it wasn't for Timu's words, I'd have seriously, done it, yanno. I slowly removed my foot from his head.

"Hahh, hahh, hahh. T-, Tilea-sama, if you desire my life, please take it by all means. However, could you at least dispel your anger towards Camilla-sama? I humbly implore you."

Pervert(Nielsen) rubbed his forehead against the floor as he entreated me. He entreated me for Timu's sake while enduring the pain from when I kicked him flying. When I see him acting this meek, it makes me want to tell him to act that way around Mum as well.

"Nielsen, stop that. Look at Oneesama's countenance. She truly looks disappointed that I betrayed her expectations. I disappointed Oneesama. After committing such a failure, how would you have me live. I shall end myself right here!"

"C-, Camilla-sama, I beg of you to reconsider..."

"Enough. I have decided to sacrifice myself to Oneesama."

"Camilla-sama..."

"Oneesama, for your sake I would happily offer you my life. I am truly joyful that you have given me such undeserved affection thus far."

"...Understood. I shall not allow you to depart this world by yourself, Camilla-sama. Having come to this, all members of the Household Guard shall follow you into the afterlife."

"W-, What are you saying! I shall now allow that. If all the Household Guard dies, who shall support Oneesama in her domination."

"H-, However..."

"It is fine. I shall watch over Oneesama's exploits from Valhalla."

And like that, a chain of "You can't"s, "I must"s and "However"s

continued to repeat between them.

...What the heck is this farce?

I'm actually angry, you know.

But despite that, the two of them are playing Master-Servant even at a time like this. Being forced to watch this stupid drama has made me want to scold them even more, but perhaps I was being overwhelmed by how serious their performances were because I couldn't find a chance to butt in.

Or rather, you're not actually going to die, right?

...Once somebody is too chuunibyou, you can't even laugh at this. She might really go with the flow and die after all.

"Aah~ Sorry to interrupt while you guys are getting so into it, but..."

"Onesama, I have persuaded Nielsen. I believe he will continue to serve you faithfully, Onesama. With this, I can die at ease."

"DAHHHHHHH! Seriously just stop that already. When exactly did I say I wanted your life! Even as a joke you shouldn't say something like that, so cut it out now!"

"I-, It was not a joke and——"

"Timu, from now on you aren't to speak about dying again. I won't allow anybody to kill my cute sister no matter what. Even if it's you, Timu."

"O-, Onesama. Uuu, to think that you care about me so... I-, I truly did not know what I did wrong. Uu-, uu-, please forgive this deplorable me."

Hahh~ Come on, make that face like the world is ending. Seeing Timu break into tears made my chest tighten in sadness.

I can't do it anymore!

There's no way I can spank her when she's making a face like *this*. I'm saying this myself, but I know I'm spoiling her.

“Come on, don’t cry anymore.”

I began wiping her sobbing face with a handkerchief, taking care to be gentle enough that her eyes wouldn’t swell.

“Uu, Oneesama.”

“Timu, stop treating Mum with that kind of stupid attitude. No, not just Mum, but all the people around you too.”

“W-, What do you mean by that?”

“Huu~ Do I have to explain every little thing for you to get it?”

“N-, No. I understand. It is fine. Oneesama, I shall show you that I understand. So please, please don’t abandon me.”

“Timu, there’s no way that I’d abandon you, right? I’m not angry anymore. Anyway, make sure you think deeply about what I said today, and tell me your response later, okay?”

“Y-, Yes. I shall not disappoint you again, Oneesama.”

“I see. I’ll be expecting the best from you.”

Embracing her, I gently stroked her head. The stiff expression disappeared from Timu’s face and she looked relieved.

“Sorry. I scared you, didn’t I.”

“O-, Oneesama, hic-, I’ll do it. I’ll definitely live up to your expectations.”

Good, good. I wrapped my arms around her even more tightly. So that Timu would calm down, I gently continued to hug her.

After that, I looked at the grovelling Pervert(Nielsen) like he was a dung beetle.^[2] If I had my way, I’d have immediately executed him.

“And that goes for the one on the floor as well. Think carefully about the meaning behind my words!”

“Understood. I shall also exert myself to meet your expectations, Tilea-sama.”

I certainly hope you do. Because I won't be gentle to you like I am to Timu. The next time you do something this stupid again...

Huu~ After having raised him this much, I don't want to see my employee die either.

Notes

1. A reference to Marimite or Maria-sama ga Miteiru, which is uhm, as far as I know, a yuri series based in a rich girls' school, which facilitates girls calling each other Oneesama.
2. Strictly speaking, it's a type of Japanese ground beetle, but in Japanese it's literally 'garbage bug', so I just went with dung beetle.

Chapter 30 – “Family discussions are important, aren’t they.” (Finale)

I let Mum and Dad know that I talked to Timu. Dad said “Well done!” and praised me, but Mum said “How could you do something so dangerous!” and scolded me instead.

Hahh~ Mum is still scared because of that misunderstanding. I need to solve this, and fast. Only, I’m giving Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) some time to think about it. I only just told them off, so they’re probably still high-strung. Once they calm down, I hope they reflect on what they’ve done.

It’d be great if my feelings were conveyed to them, but...

Anyway, the next morning, I tried calling out to Timu. For the sake of not dragging out yesterday’s incident as well, I tried my best to give her a heartfelt smile.

“Morning, Timu. Did you sleep well last night?”

“Good morning, Oneesama. Last night...”

“How was it?”

“I will not lie to you, Oneesama. Honestly, I did not sleep at all. However, having spent a day thinking, I have finally understood the reason why I was scolded.”

“I see. It isn’t good to stay up all night, but Oneechan is happy that you seriously thought about it.”

“Oneesama!”

“When Niel comes, I’ll have you two tell me your answers.”

“Yes.”

Timu gave a smile filled with confidence. Looks like I can be expecting results. This time for sure, Timu is going to reflect for me. Yesterday I didn't use any corporal punishment, and she still understood my feelings. There's nothing happier than this. Honestly speaking, the last time traumatised me as well. Although this is for Timu's training, I still never want to raise my hand to her again.

A few hours later, Pervert(Nielsen) came as well. I made sure to give him a smile too. It wouldn't do if we let yesterday's scolding drag on. Only, if it seems he hasn't reflected, the plan is to immediately change to my hannya face.

"Now then, since Niel is here as well, can I hear your answers?"

"Understood!"

The two of them gave energetic replies, and Pervert(Nielsen) was particularly enthusiastic. Maybe I can look forward to his answer as well. First, Timu began to speak with a meek expression.

"I was a fool. Believing that my training was over, I thought to leave. And it is the truth that I have succeeded in bringing my mana down to the level of an average human. I believe that I no longer needed training, and that there was no longer a reason to stay here."

"Right, I heard from Mum. To think you talked about leaving here... And what's more, your training has only just begun too."

"Yes. I was arrogant for believing that I was ready after merely controlling my mana a little. Thinking about it carefully, I am merely a student that you have yet to personally instruct, Oneesama. There is no greater shame."

Exactly! I haven't even taught Timu the basics of cooking yet. I'll be troubled if she gets ahead of herself just because she's been helping out a little. There's still mountains of stuff to teach you, okay?

And the "mana control" she's been talking about all this time is "arm strength control", right?

When you're cutting ingredients or scrubbing the saucepan, there's a trick to how much power you use. That's probably what she's talking

about. Timu, you can use as much chuuni words as you want. Oneechan completely understands you, so don't worry.

"Mn, it looks like you get it. First, you're still in training. It's going to be a problem if you misunderstand and stop helping around the shop. Also, you still haven't said the most important thing yet, you know."

"I know. The problem is my attitude towards that human-, no, towards Esteemed Mother, correct?"

"Right. So you get it after all. What do you think about what you've done?"

"If I take that attitude towards Esteemed Mother, it is clear that the people around us will discover that I am a demon. While the war potential of the human forces are still unknown, I must absolutely hide myself here. Please forgive my carelessness!"

After saying that, Timu apologised with a deep bow.

Um~mm...

Going by her attitude, she's reflecting. But her words don't match.

Am I just thinking too much? And why did I suddenly come into the picture?

And also her apology was too filled with chuuni words like "demons" and "war potential".

"Timu, is that the answer you came to after thinking about my words yesterday?"

"Y-, Yes. Of course, just as you said, Oneesama, I must be careful not only around Esteemed Mother, but around everybody else. I will never again commit a blunder that would hinder your road to domination."

Eh-? Eh-? What's going on?

Even if I'm translating it from chuuni, I still have no idea what's going on, you know. For now let's put Timu's response on hold and try

asking for Niel's opinion.

"N-, Niel, is your answer the same as Timu's?"

"Yes. I feel the same as Camilla-sama. Only, there is a slight difference. Although she is human, Sera-sama is still the temporary mother of Tilea-sama and Camilla-sama. And I took an insolent attitude to such a personage. A truly loyal servant would show respect to even the shoes worn by their master; although she is only your temporary mother, as the parent of my master, the attitude I took was much too unbecoming of a servant. My deepest apologies."

After finishing what he wanted to say, Pervert(Nielsen) got down into a dogeza. A perfect dogeza with his forehead on the ground. As an apology, this attitude is a pass.

Only, his answer feels a little off as well...

But I can translate his chuunibyou. In other words, Pervert(Nielsen) owes me a debt as somebody who hired him, and that means he has a debt to my parents as well. As usual he's being overly dramatic and a complete chuunibyou with his words, but he *is* reflecting on his arrogance, so shall I just accept it? He's even going as far as a dogeza, so I'll forgive him.

"Niel, it seems that you've reflected. Never do something so stupid again!"

"Yes, Milady. I shall engrave it into my heart."

"Also, Timu, u-, umm..."

"Y-, Yes. Was my answer mistaken?"

Oh no, Timu is making that face like the world is ending again. My chest is tightening. I don't want to make her sad like this.

Okay, let's calmly analyse her answer. Timu is still a chuunibyou, so expecting a perfect answer from her is too much. At the very least, she said that she would change her attitude towards Mum, so shouldn't I take this as a pass...?

"N-, No, you're not wrong. Well then, do you know what you need to

do next?”

“Yes. I shall apologise to Esteemed Mother.”

Ah, geez. So she *does* understand!

When I heard Timu’s answer I was feeling a little worried, but if she understands then it’s all good.

“Good girl. Make sure to apologise properly.”

“Yes, Oneesama.”

Like that, we finished our conversation, and we began heading to the bedroom my parents were waiting in.

Mn, it’s fine now. Filled with confidence, I led the pair to the room.

“Tilea, have you finished talking?”

“Yes, Timu and Niel have something they’d like to say to Mum.”

“Ooh, I see! Come on, Sera. Stop hiding behind me, and show your face.”

When Dad urged Mum forward, I could just see her face. She was hiding behind his back, fearfully. Mum, if you let Timu see you like that, you’ll make her sad, you know.

“Hii-! T-, Timu.”

It seems that Mum was still frightened to see Timu. Just as I was relieved to see her face come out from behind Dad’s back, she immediately pulled back behind him. This won’t do. I signalled the two of them with my eyes to prompt their apologies. The two of them nodded and walked towards Mum.

“Esteemed Mother, my deepest apologies for the impolite attitude I have taken.”

“Sera-sama, my behaviour was unbecoming of a retainer. Please forgive my disrespect.”

Their chuuni-esque wording was noticeable, but at least they

apologised. Their expressions were both serious after all, and they didn't look like they were messing around. Will Mum accept it?

"I understand, Nielsen-san. Please raise your head. Let us continue to get along. A-, Also, T-, Timu too..."

Apparently Mum accepted Pervert(Nielsen)'s apology. But she was still stiff when it came to Timu.

Hm~mm, why?

Mn!? I see!

Looking carefully, Timu's being expressionless. If she's like this, then of course Mum would be uneasy. Timu always used to smile all the time, so just her expressionlessness is enough to mistake her for a demon.

"Timuuuu, your expression is still stiff, you know~ Come on, you're scaring Mum! Come on, come on, smile, smile."

"S-, Smile, is it? U-, Umm, like this?"

Timu tried to smile, but it was a bit stiff. The corners of her mouth are raised unnaturally, so she needs to be a bit more relaxed.

"Timu, more naturally. Relax."

"Y-, Yes. Naturally... L-, Like this?"

It's no good. Perhaps telling her to relax made her even more nervous, because Timu's face was just as stiff as before. As I thought, it's hard to tell unless you can see your own face.

"Aah~ Geez, we aren't getting anywhere. Like this. *This!*"

I grabbed Timu's soft cheeks, and pulled them into a smile. Mn. You have to smile at least *this* much.

"Hoh-, Hohhneehyama, it hurff."

"It's fine, it's fine. Now try apologising to Mum one more time."

"Yeff. Eheemed Mahaa, mai deeheest apowlohees foah mai

rhooneff.”

“Tilea, if you pull her cheeks that much, she won’t be able to say a thing.”

“Ehh? But Dad, Timu’s expression is too stiff.”

“But if you can’t even tell what she’s saying, there’s no point, right!”

“Well, yeah, but...”

Can’t be helped. I stopped pulling on her cheeks. When I did, Timu’s raised mouth fall back into her original expressionless face.

“O-, Oneesama. No matter what, that was too difficult to speak.”

“Then smile a little more!”

“L-, Like this?”

“Ahh~ No good, no good. Put more of your emotion into it! You’re too expressionless.”

Timu smiled broadly, but it was still stiff. Even though she isn’t expressionless when she’s in front of me, ever since she began a chuunibyuu, it’s been happening a lot more in general. Do the chuunibyuu of this world also look up to silent kuudere characters?

“I-, It’s difficult, isn’t it.”

“Timu, you’re failing because you’re thinking of it that way. I’ve said it so many times already, but it’s important to do it naturally!”

“Y-, Yes. Then how about this?”

“Hmm, a little better I think. Try once more time!”

Like that, I continued to give advice for a while, while Timu continued to ask questions, and our back and forth continued noisily for a while, when...

“PFFT-, HAHAHA! You two really do get along. Right, you’re right. There’s no way a girl who loves her big sister so much could be a demon.”

Whoa! Isn't Mum laughing! Mum, it looks like the misunderstanding is finally cleared. I'm glad!

After that, Mum stopped hiding behind Dad's back, and walked in front of the two of them.

"Timu, forgive me. Mum was a little funny in the head."

"No, I am the one who was in the wrong. I am relieved that you forgive me, Esteemed Mother."

"Right. Then Tilea, help out in the shop please."

"Ye~es. Timu, you can rest, okay? You didn't sleep last night, right?"

"Oneesama, thank you for your consideration. I am fine."

Saying that, Timu happy smile. Timu, even though you can make such a great smile, it's a waste if you're so expressionless, you know?



After a short break, I stared at the back of my beloved and respected Oneesama. Perhaps busier due to the influx of guests, Oneesama moved about in a hurry.

"Nielsen, was my acting acceptable?"

"There was no problem. You are flawless in all endeavours, Camilla-sama."

"I see. From now on, we will need to continue acting even around those surrounding humans."

"It will be bitter."

"The humiliation of somebody like me cannot even hope to reach Oneesama's. Behold! A personage who has risen to even the level of Evil God is enduring even when the likes of humans are being overfamiliar with her."

One of the regular customers was speaking to Oneesama in an over-familiar manner. A mere human. Unforgivable! If possible, I should like to tear them apart with my own two hands.

“Indeed. With the likes of a human taking that kind of attitude, Tilea-sama’s insides must be burning and writhing with rage.”

“Umu. However, for the sake of her path to domination, Oneesama is enduring the unendurable. We cannot allow the likes of our puny pride to interfere with Oneesama’s strategy!”

“Understood. As expected of you, Camilla-sama.”

Well then, shall I help out with the shop as well? Oop, I very nearly forgot my smile. It is humiliation to behave modestly around the likes of humans, but when I think that it is for Oneesama’s sake, it becomes a simple task. Although my expression was stiff, I headed to the table to take their orders. Nielsen came along beside me.

“But still, Nielsen, is my face that expressionless?”

“Yes. Even your lack of expression is flawless.”

“...I-, I see.”

Chapter 31 – “Shall we have tea?”

(Opening)

Because I scolded them, Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) began to work with fervour. It seems like it was worth it, huh? Although Timu’s smile was still a little cramped, she matured enough to deal with customers. But well, she had a cheerful personality before the onset of her chuunibyou, so I think if she got serious it would be really easy for her to deal with customers.

Also, what was surprising was Pervert(Nielsen). Before, you could see traces of arrogance in his attitude with customers, but after I scolded him, his attitude became a lot softer. And what’s more, perhaps he was getting used to it because he was doing his work smoothly as well.

The result of that was...

“Tilea-chan, has Nielsen-san not come yet?”

“I think he’ll be here soon.”

“Aahh, how wonderful! Enough that I’d want to swap my husband for him.”

“Truly, truly. If he lured me with those refreshing eyes of his, I’d divorce my useless husband in an instant.”

Lately, Pervert(Nielsen)’s popularity has been sky-rocketing amongst all the obachans in the neighbourhood. It’s true that just his appearance as a dandy ojisama is good. Instead of the Korean Actor boom amongst the obasans in Japan, a Pervert(Nielsen) boom is sweeping Beruga Town.

“Tilea-chan, Nielsen-san isn’t single after all, right?”

“I’ll bet not. I’m sure he has a wonderful wife!”

“I kind of want to see her.”

Whoa, whoa, ladies, this might betray your expectations, but he's a virgin.

"Tilea-chan, where is it that Nielsen-san lives?"

"I'm sorry. It *is* personal information, so I can't tell you."

"Personal information? What do you mean? Come on, don't say something so stiff and just tell us."

R-, Right...

Even if I say 'personal information', the people in this world wouldn't understand the concept, would they.

Then should I just tell them?—Hang on, thinking about it carefully, I have no idea where Pervert(Nielsen) lives either. During the interview with him he kept speaking nonsense, and I got so angry that we never settled anything.

"The truth is I don't know either. I'll ask him next time."

"Please do."

Huu~ Why do I have to act like Pervert(Nielsen)'s manager? I want to tell them to ask him themselves, but they're guests so I don't want to offend them.

And what's more, Pervert(Nielsen)'s age has finally come. It's fine if I help him out a little, right? You never know where you'll find the one, after all. Even Pervert(Nielsen) might be cured of his chuunibyouti if he settles down and starts a family.

While I was pondering this, the door to the shop opened.

It was the lady-killer in question.

"Morning, Niel. You're early today too, huh."

"You appear splendid on this day as well, Tilea-sama."

"Kyaa, Nielsen-san is wonderful as well, today!"

"What a refined voice!"

With Pervert(Nielsen)'s arrival, the obachans grew excited, standing up at once and surrounding him. A whole flock of women coming to receive him.

"You ladies are beautiful as always. Please continue to patronise Restaurant 『Berum』 as you see fit."

"Goodness, to call me beautiful♪"

"Hearing Nielsen-san say that makes everything seem like it'll be okay."

Hahh~ All these shrill voices. I'm happy that we have more customers, but I'm worried this will inconvenience the other customers.

And also I don't know what's going to happen if these obachans find out that Pervert(Nielsen) is actually a chuuni NEET...

"Huu, ignorance is terrifying."

While watching Pervert(Nielsen) and the obachans, I accidentally mumbled what was on my mind.

"Truly."

Perhaps she heard what I said, because Timu agreed with me.

Ooh, so you think so too, Timu!

Of course. Since Timu's close with Pervert(Nielsen), of course she knows what he really is.

"If these obachans knew his real self, they'd be shocked speechless, huh."

"It is exactly as you say, Oneesama. Deceived with just Nielsen's acting and appearance, with no idea of what he truly is. Truly a group of fools."

Timu, your tongue is pretty sharp, huh. But just like Timu says, I'm not sure how to feel about these women being infatuated with Pervert(Nielsen) when they already have husbands.

This situation is just like those obachans in my past life that were hooked on Korean stars.

But well, there's no magazines or television in this world, so I guess it can't be helped that they got excited when a dandy older gentleman appeared out of nowhere. Basically it's like when housewives go *kyaa kyaa* over celebrities.

"There isn't much entertainment in this town, so Niel is one of their only stimulations, huh."

"Onesama. Both Nielsen and I are ready to sortie at any time. The moment you give us the green-light, we shall immediately dispose of our masks of falsehood and bestow upon these insolent fools a most severe stimulation."

"I-, I see. I know you're unhappy about these obachans, but try to hold back in front of them, okay?"

"Of course. I shall not carelessly reveal my true identity."

Timu seemed to hum "Hm hm!" as she answered proudly.

...Full throttle chuunibyuu as usual, huh. That's fine, but should I start thinking about a way to deal with this?

But well, chuunibyuu isn't something you can solve quickly, so I'll have a slow think about it. The issue right now is Pervert's popularity.

Ooh, that Pervert(Nielsen) is even getting flowers. Even calling him a celebrity wouldn't be exaggeration now.

And like that, from early in the morning, droves of Pervert(Nielsen)'s fans came by wave after wave. Pervert(Nielsen) politely handled each and every one of them, paying attention to the reputation of our shop. It looks like it's finally sinking into him that he's a member of our staff.

Alright. I should praise him as his superior. If I acknowledge his work during break-time, I'm sure his motivation will go up.

And so, once the morning peak hour passed, the customers stopped coming. It's about time to take a break.

“Timu, Niel, want to take a break now?”

“Understood.”

I call them over to have a breather. And when I did, Pervert(Nielsen) guided Timu and I over to a table before nimbly preparing tea and snacks.

Ooh, not bad!

“Niel, you’re pretty good.”

“Your praise humbles me.”

Mn, mn. Not bad for a former NEET. Looks like my training was worth it.

“Nielsen is not only my guard, but my butler as well. Odd-jobs like this are his specialty.”

“I seee~ That’s amazing.”

It’s true that his appearance is pretty butler-ey. Timu, I think you have a good eye for this. Only, it’s a little fujoshi-ish. If you add ‘fujoshi’ on top of ‘chuunibyou’, Oneechan is going to have a hard time healing you.

And Timu is being a chuuni as always. What am I supposed to do?

Speaking of which, now that I think about it I just realised that I haven’t actually asked in detail about what kind of delusions these two are up to. I might find out some hint on how to heal them. Let’s try asking.

“Timu, you said that you were one of the Six Demon Generals of the Demon King Army, right?”

“Yes. I am a former member of the Six Demon Generals, and currently a general of the Evil God Army.”

GUHOH! I-, I just remembered...

Right now Timu’s position is a traitor who left the Demon King Army to join the Evil God Army. By the way, the Evil God was me, right?

Damned Timu. Apparently she really took a liking to the phrase “Evil God”. In my old life, I liked it too, after all. I really know how she feels. I knew it. Timu’s chuunibyuu really is quite deep. This probably isn’t something I can solve just by listening to her.

...Okay. Now’s a good chance. While I’m listening to her delusions, I’ll also speak frankly today. We’ll have proper communication as sisters, and I’ll try looking for a plan to fix this. First we need to begin talking, or nothing will get anywhere.

“Timu, is there anything you want to ask Oneechan? I’ll tell you anything today.”

“Let me see. There is something that I would like to ask of you, Oneesama.”

“Yep, yep. Try it.”

“I would like to hear about your exploits as Dark Matter-sama.”

GAHUUH! T-, Timu, what are you asking all of a sudden...

But I said that I would tell her anything. It won’t do to lose her confidence. No matter what kind of dark history it may be...

“Timu, I told you a little about my past life before, right?”

“Yes. I received quite a shock when I heard about it. Please allow me to hear in more detail.”

“Detail huhh~ Where on earth should I begin.”

“Well then, the country that you lived in, ‘Japan’; what kind of place was it?”

“Let’s see~ It was a much harsher place to live in than where we are now.”

After all, Beruga Town is peaceful, everybody is kind to me, and I even have a warm family. Although Japan was modern, there was all this pressure from entrance exams and finding employment looming over me, so it was a pretty hard place to live in.

“So as expected, it truly was a world embroiled in battle and

chaos...”

Battle...?

Well, there is that saying that ‘life is a battle’, I guess. In particular, life as an unemployed virgin was basically hard mode.

“Mhm. And I was born in a place called ‘Land of the Shura’^[1] that was particularly harsh.”

“Goodness! I sense from the name that it must have been incomparable to even the Demon Realm that I was born in.”

“Yeah~ It was even scarier than the demon realm. There were dokyun popping up everywhere, after all.”

“‘Dokyun’ you say! As I recall, that refers to beings that possess the same quality and strength as the Demonic Evil Three?”

“Yeah, basically the same type as those three. Like I told you earlier, they were just absolutely everywhere, so nobody knew what to do about it. What’s more, some of them even had these terrifying explosive weapons called hand grenades.”

“Tilea-sama, from what I hear, can I take it to mean that ‘hangreh nayd’ is something similar to the Explosion spell?”

“Nielsen, Oneesama said that it was terrifying. How could it possibly be similar to a mere Explosion spell.”

“Yes. It *is* true that although Explosion can harm a dragon, it could hardly pose any threat to a being of Tilea-sama’s level.”

“Umu. I infer that a ‘hangreh nayd’ must be a forbidden magical weapon of a level that could damage her. Oneesama, is that correct?”

“Haha. Far from damage, if I got caught up in the explosion I’d die in an instant, you know.”

“WHA-!? A weapon that could consign a being as great as Oneesama in a single blow!? Truly unbelievable!”

“Mn. Actually when I saw the warning leaflets about watching out for

hand grenades, I couldn't believe it either. *'Seriously!?! Eh-!?! Is this some joke!?!'* I thought, but... it was the truth. What's more, sometimes they just dropped them on the side of the road, too."

Their expressions were filled with shock.

Mn, I know exactly how you feel. When I first heard about it, I was terrified for a while too. I was needlessly worried about a dokyun suddenly pulling one out and throwing it as a joke, after all.

I ended up reincarnating, but I wonder how the Land of the Shura is doing right now. Are the people doing well? I wonder if everybody needs to wear bulletproof vests when heading outside now...

"Then, Oneesama, how did you deal with 'hangreh nayds'?"

"For better or for worse I died before ever seeing one."

"I see. How terrifying. So Oneesama fought her whole life in a nation filled with such weapons. I think I am beginning to understand why you are as strong as you are, Oneesama."

"Huhu, that's right. I had a really hard time, you know. Is there anything else you would like to hear?"

"Yes. As I recall, you were a 'niit', correct?"

GEFUH! T-, Timu, that was quite a jab. I almost lost consciousness.

So you remembered. Even though it would've been fine to just forget that word...

"Y-, Yes. I was a NEET..."

"Did your other 'niit' compatriots also possess power like yours, Oneesama?"

"Power? —Well, it's true that we were a like-bunch. There were lots of chuunibyoh around me, you see."

"Oneesama, what does 'chuuneebyoh' mean?"

"Speaking simply, Timu, they're people who think and behave like you and Niel."

“Hahh... Something that Nielsen and I have in common... In other words, ‘chuuneebyoh’ are those who strive for martial prowess, correct?”

“Mm~mm, weelll, if you want to make it sound cool, then I guess so. But chuunibyou isn’t a word of praise, you know.”

“When one pushes too far into the martial realm, they may lose sight of everything else and trip over themselves. This is particularly obvious in Nielsen and I when we become too heated up. Can I take that to be the meaning of your words, Oneesama?”

“Hm, something like that. Right. When you’re too much of a chuunibyou, you lose sight of everything else. In my past life, I was that kind of person. I was too much of a chuunibyou and always ran rampant, after all.”

“Goodness. To think that the ever calm and collected Oneesama had such a past...”

“Huhu, I’m sure it’s unbelievable to you, but it’s the truth. But you know, it’s *because* I had such failures in my old life that I’m trying my best to reflect on it now.”

“As expected of Oneesama. The reason that you never fail to be cautious, despite your mighty power, is because you had such experiences, isn’t it.”

“That’s right. It’s really rough when you’re too much of a chuunibyou.”

“Were you a ‘chuuneebyoh’ for a long time, Oneesama?”

“Uu-, t-, that’s right. So you know, Timu? I want you to hurry up and fix that part of yourself.”

“I see. But most of your techniques were created during your period as a ‘chuuneebyoh’, right, Oneesama?”

“Yes. I told you before as well, but almost everybody joins a company, you see. Unless you were a NEET, you wouldn’t have the free time to come up with techniques.”

“Then although I may be called a fool, I wish to live in the same way

that you did, Oneesama. I also wish to be a 'niit' that masters the martial realm."

Wh-, What did she say? Timu, please don't suddenly announce to your family that you want to be a NEET!

Aaah, oh my god!

Even though I explained how stupid it was to be a NEET, it's like Timu looks up to them now.

"Timu, I've told you many times already, but 'NEET' isn't a word of praise. It was normal in my last life to work for a company."

"I see. If I recall correctly, in 'Japan' it was normal to subordinate oneself to a 'compane'."

"Right, right, so you remember."

"Oneesama. Though you may call me a fool, is it not fine to be a 'chuuneebyoh'? I will not deny the person you once were, Oneesama. Although it seems that you regret it, I am very proud of you. Any normal person would submit themselves to the 'compane', correct? I respect you from the bottom of my heart for not even once becoming a slave to a 'Compane', Oneesama!"

"I feel the same way, Tilea-sama. The many splendid divine skills you have demonstrated are the fruits of your life as a 'NEET'."

GUHAAAH——! A BRUTAL HITTTT!^[2]

Y-, You guys, you're actually real demons, aren't you?

You keep hitting my vitals with such accuracy.

Right now Oneechan's Life Points are being taken away.

"Y-, Yes, that's right. I was a NEET who never once went to work."

"Nielsen, we shall learn from Oneesama's example. Never bending to society, we will single-mindedly walk down our own paths. In particular, doing such a thing in the Land of Shura was no ordinary feat."

“I will model myself exactly on Tilea-sama’s ‘chuuneebyoh’.”

Hah, hah, hah, I thought this would be a break, but instead I took some heavy damage. Please just cut me a break already.”

Notes

1. Shura no Kuni, or the Land of the Shura.

It’s a term that was made popular through Hokuto no Ken (Fist of the North Star) and was basically a brutal land of warriors, kind of like Sparta but where everybody learns magical kung fu.

On the internet, there’s this tongue-in-cheek joke where Fukuoka^{[W1][W2]} is referred to as ‘Land of the Shura’ because of all the gang wars that have been going on over there over the last few decades.

Oh, and ‘Shura (修羅)’ is another term for ‘Asura’ (or Ashura in Japanese: 阿修羅).

2. A brutal hit(痛恨の一撃; terrible hit) is a recurring element in Dragon Quest. It’s basically critical hit, but when monsters hit your party.

Chapter 32 – “Shall we have tea?”

(Middle)

“Haha, I’m garbage. Absolutely garbage. I’m just a former chuunibyou NEET after all~”

I was depressed from their mental attacks. They probably didn’t mean it, but their verbal attacks all hit me in the vitals. It’s like the old wounds from my past life are being gouged open again.

You know, Oneechan needs to restore her Life Points, so she’s going to hole up in her shell a little, okay?

While I was grumbling to myself in depression,

“Are you listening, Oneesama? Oneesama!”

Ha-!? Timu’s voice brought me back to earth.

No good, no good. What am I going to achieve by living in the past!

My name is Tilea. I’m different from that garbage Shioda who lived his life as a NEET. I’m the poster girl for the restaurant “Berum”, and a fine chef.

Get a hold of yourself!

“Sorry, Timu. I wasn’t listening. So, what were you asking?”

“Yes. Oneesama, besides the 『Killer Nunchaku』 you have plenty of other splendid divine techniques, yes? As I recall, it was seven-hundred and seventy-seven of them...”

“UU-!? Timu, you actually remembered.”

“I am also very curious about this, Tilea-sama. I am told that the fist technique you used to crush the Demonic Evil Three was splendid.”

Ah, the “Pepsi Roll” huh? Timu was too persistent in asking about how I defeated the dokyun, so I ended up demonstrating and

explaining it to her. Although it couldn't be helped in that situation, committing violence isn't something that you're supposed to praise, but... I ended up explaining how the fight went in detail. Though I'm saying this about myself, there really should be limits to getting carried away.

But Timu's eyes were glittering, so...

Huu, is she going to ask about techniques again? These two are chuunibyuu as well, so I'm sure my techniques tickled their fancy.

I totally get it. They're techniques that I created during the peak of my chuunibyuu after all. Even if they're two different worlds, the way that chuunibyuu think is all the same.

Can't be helped. Now that they're looking at me with those expectant eyes, I can't disappoint them. The whole point of today's break was to communicate after all.

"I guess it can't be helped. Well then, just a little, okay?"

"Thank you very much!"

Both pairs of eyes sparkled at the same time. Now that they're looking forward to it that much, it's become embarrassing for me instead. I'm sure these two will writhe about in embarrassment as well, once their chuunibyuu heals.

"Eh~ Ahem. First of all, there is something that all chuunibyuu will learn without exception; the 『Hamemameha』, 『Baban Stresh』^[2] and 『Itsue no Kiwami(Mastery of Five Layers)』^[3]."

"Mumumu... They sound deeply interesting. What kind of techniques are they?"

"Important techniques that are so important that you could even say were techniques that every chuunibyuu learnt without exception."

"Just hearing that makes them sound to be very mighty techniques."

"I was a chuunibyuu too, so they're included in my Seven-Hundred and Seventy-Seven Techniques of the Evil God. You could even call them techniques indispensable to a chuunibyuu. In particular, pretty

much every boy in Japan has experience with the 『Hamemameha』.”

“What kind of technique is the 『Hamemameha』?”

“Hmm~ It’s not magic. You could call it a ki bullet I suppose. You fire ki at the enemy.”

“If it is ki bullets, then many humans in the previous war used such a technique. Only, they weren’t so powerful a technique that they could overcome a demon’s magic barrier.”

“Hu hu, if you used 『Hamemameha』 at max power, you could even destroy the moon, you know.”

“G-, Goodness! I haven’t even heard of even a grand magic capable of destroying a celestial body. And for that to be accomplished by a ki bullet with far less might than magic is...”

“Amazing, right? Did that surprise you?”

“Y-, Yes. I was shocked. A-, And Oneesama...”

“Yes, I practiced it. So much that everybody was shocked(disgusted)...”

I looked back on my past with distant eyes. Right. It was when I was in primary school. I wanted to use ki waves no matter what, so I used all of my pocket money and new years money, and borrowed money from my parents to make up the rest. It was a 12-part qigong correspondence course.

Even though I splendidly completed it...

It was completely useless.

Everyone around me was like, “What kind of stupid crap are you doing!” though. Yeah. I just really wanted to fire a ki wave!

“Then what is 『Baban Stresh』?”

“That’s a sword technique. It’s a technique where you release something like sword ki from your blade.”

“In that case, I have seen humans use something similar as well.

And also, Demon General Zanza is a magic swordsman, and he can cut everything down within a few dozen metres radius of himself. Is it something like that?”

Not bad, Timu. More backstory on the Demon King Army, is it? But you know, you still have far to go. When Oneechan was in her past life, her chuunibyuu wasn't half-baked, okay?

“Hu hu, the amazing part about 『Baban Stresh』 is that it isn't just a normal slash. Not just solids, and liquids, but even gases; in other words, even the atmosphere can be rent to pieces with it.”

“G-, Goodness! If it is just cutting boulders or the sea, examples like that are as common as pebbles, but in all ages and nations, never has there been an example of rending the sky.”

“Amazing, right? After all, it cuts through solids, liquids, and gases all at once.”

“And of course, Oneesama, you...”

“Yes, I practiced it. So much that everybody was shocked(disgusted)...”

Of course I never missed a chance with a broom during school clean-up, but I also did it with an umbrella when it rained. Back when I was really into it, I'd do it for a few hours a day. I might have been the only one who did it so much that my elbow joints were inflamed. No, Japan is wide. I shouldn't be the only one.

“Then what is the 『Itsue no Kiwami(Mastery of Five Layers)?』

“That's a fist technique. You destroy the target with a barrage of punches.”

“In that case, it's similar to Nielsen's secret technique, Bomber Fire[Super Demonic Flame Burst Fist], isn't it.”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. Naive, Timu. The amazing thing about 『Itsue no Kiwami』 is that it can pulverise absolutely anything.”

“Such a thing is possible!? W-, What is the principle behind that?”

“Ummmm~ First you strike the target with your first. And then while the vibrations are passing through it, you immediately strike again. And you repeat that five times.”

“I see. That makes sense, Tilea-sama. In other words, a linked oscillation, correct? As expected of you, Tilea-sama. I would by all means like to try this out myself!”

“Heh! Nielsen. Did Oneesama not warn us only a moment ago? You are being too ‘chuuneebyoh’. Honestly, you get too passionate whenever it comes to battles.”

“I am ashamed. When Tilea-sama spoke of such an exceptionally splendid technique, my blood as a warrior ended up boiling.”

“Well, that’s fine, isn’t it Niel. I know how you feel. When a chuunibyoh hears about something like that, they end up wanting to try it no matter what.”

“Huhu, did you say the same thing as Nielsen in your past life?”

“Ugu-, yes. It’s natural that I wanted to try it after learning about it.”

“Truly...”

Saying that, Pervert(Nielsen) started to look like he really wanted to try it. It’d probably be better for him to just let it out. Stress isn’t good. Chuunibyoh isn’t something that you can forcefully stop, after all. By all means, let’s have him shout “ITSUE NO KIWAMI!” and start chaining punches. Sometimes acting like a child again is good for——no, no. Pervert(Nielsen) is always a child.

“Niel, if you want to try it, then go ahead.”

“Understood. Well then, please excuse me.”

Pervert(Nielsen) stood up from his chair, and took some solid mass out from his pocket. Is this something like a karateka’s tiles? How prepared. After putting that on the ground,

“HAAH-!”

with a shout, Pervert(Nielsen) drove his fist into it.

GUSHAH, rang the sound of something smashing.

Oi, what happened to shouting the name of the technique?

Even though the real thrill of it is shouting “ITSUE NO KIWAMI!!!!!!” while you do it...

Well, I suppose everybody has their own way of enjoying things. He didn't shout the name of the technique, but he was probably too concentrated on the punch. As long as he's getting into it, I guess it doesn't matter.

“W-, What a spectacular technique! Thanks to you, Tilea-sama, I have made great strides in my secret technique. Please look!”

I looked at what Pervert(Nielsen) held out in his hand.

Mn!? Some kind of metal-ey thing has been crushed to pieces. It's the mass that Pervert(Nielsen) took out earlier, but...

What on earth is this? Well, it's something that Pervert(Nielsen) broke with his fists, so I'm sure it isn't metal. Maybe wood painted metallic or something?

“Not bad, Nielsen. Is this *that*?”

“Yes. It is orichalcum. My secret technique was born anew when I included the principle that Tilea-sama spoke of.”

“Umu. It splendidly smashed the orichalcum. The force of that strike would likely pass through even my magic barrier.”

“Your praise humbles me.”

Oooooh~ It looks like they're having fun. I used to play like that too. I'd just grab some rotten wood from somewhere and punch it with “Itsue no Kiwami”, you see. All chuunibyousufferers do the exact same thing, don't they. Well, they're having a fun tea-time, so I'm not so boorish as to spoil their fun.

“Not bad, Niel. To master it with just one try. That's enough to acknowledge you as a master of this technique. Come on, try hitting me.”

I held out my palm in front of Pervert(Nielsen) like a boxing coach with a mitt. It's like family time where you spend time with each other, except it's employee-employer time. I'll play along with you guys too.

"H-, However, striking you with such a mighty technique, is..."

"Nielsen, that is a needless worry. Do you think that Oneesama is inferior to orichalcum?"

"Right, come on. I'm harder than orichalcum, you know?"

"That is certainly true. Well then, Tilea-sama, please lend me your chest^[1]. I will be striking with all my might, so please take care."

Whoa, hang on! You don't have to get so serious that you're going all out you know——wai-, hey, you have no intention of listening to me, huh.

Pervert(Nielsen) was looking at me in a trance. Seems he's already become the character 'Nielsen the Warrior'.

Hahh, can't be helped.

Even if Pervert(Nielsen) goes all out, it won't amount to much anyway.

Filled with confidence, I held out my palm. And when I did, Pervert(Nielsen) clenched his fist and threw a strike with his entire body weight behind it.

"TOAHHHHH! Bomber Fire![Super Demonic Flame Burst Fist!]"

The sound of metal hitting metal resounded through our surroundings. Pervert(Nielsen)'s hand had struck into my palm with all his power.

"OHHH, THAT HURTS! THAT HURTS DAMMIT OWWWWWWW!"

I mercilessly thrust my fist into the back of Pervert(Nielsen)'s head. Blown away, he rolled against the ground.

That really hurt. I felt it in my bones. That's why you need to read the mood, damnit!

To think that he got carried away and hit me for real.

Owowow. Not bad for Pervert(Nielsen). Did he awaken or something? Honestly, my hand better not be fractured.

Notes

1. Lending somebody your chest means that as a higher-ranked student, you'll spar with a weaker student to give them practice. I'm not sure if we have an equivalent in English martial arts jargon.
2. Baban Stresh is a parody of Avan's Strash. In Dragon Quest – Dai's Great Adventure, Avan teaches Dai the Avan's Strash. Although Dai is taught the Earth Slash and Wave Slash, he needs to acquire the Air Slash on his own.
3. Itsue no Kiwami is a parody of Futae no Kiwami(Mastery of Two Layers), a technique used in Rurouni Kenshin. I think how it works is, attacking with the fist to deform a target to its limit, and then immediately striking the same point with the wrist to break past the target's limit.

Chapter 33 – “Shall we have tea?”

(Finale)

Uuh, groaned Pervert(Nielsen) on the floor. Timu was dumbfounded too.

Hah-!? Oh no!

The mood worsened a little. Even though I told him “Hit me!” myself, I went and did something like *this*. Thinking about it carefully, there’s no way that the chuunibyouto Pervert(Nielsen) could read the mood.

“Aah~ Sorry, Niel. You did really well. That last one hurt. It really surprised me.”

“O-, u-, to be praised by Tilea-sama is... t-, the acme of honou, r. T-, This too is th, anks... to y-, your guidance...”

Pervert(Nielsen) praised me with a suffering expression on his face.

Ahaha~ I really am sorry. You don’t need to force yourself, so just lay there and rest.

“B-, But still, Oneesama. To think that even a strike that crushed orichalchum only damaged you to this degree. No wonder you didn’t even flinch from my secret technique.”

Perhaps sensing the mood, Timu changed the subject. It feels like even Timu is being considerate of me.

“Haha, something like that happened too, didn’t it. But your path down the road of magic is just beginning, you know. There’s plenty of room to grow.”

“I wonder. I believed that I had already mastered magic, but...”

“Timu, that’s hubris. You’re still a beginner that’s only just starting to learn.”

“I-, I am a beginner!? This is the first time I have been told such a

thing.”

Timu looked shocked and upset. Damn Timu, just because you can use magic, you’ve become so full of yourself, huh. At this rate, Timu is going to turn into a frog in a well.

“Timu, do you think you’re the number one in magic or something! If you keep thinking like that, you’ll put a stop to your own growth, you know.”

“That’s true. It seems that without my knowledge, I placed a limit on myself.”

“Well, I guess it can’t be helped. When you learnt magic, nobody was around to teach you after all.”

“It is as you say. There was nobody around me who could reach my level of talent in magic. Had it not been for your words, Oneesama, I would have been satisfied with the status quo.”

“Mn. If you’ve noticed, then there’s no problem. Don’t get so down about our fight that time. Your attacks were pretty powerful, you know? It’s just that I’ve already gotten used to people firing airguns at me.”

“Oneesama, what is this ‘eh ahgun’?”

“Hmm~ How do I explain this? Like a BB round——no, like a bullet-firing machine, I suppose you could say?”

“A weapon akin to a crossbow?”

Mm~mm, strictly speaking it’s kind of different, huh? It’s based on a pistol shape after all...

No, no, this age doesn’t even have the concept of guns. Well, a crossbow is also a long-distance weapon, so it falls into the same category. I guess you *could* say that it’s similar.

“Mn, something like that, I guess.”

“Might that rivals Star Freya[Super Demonic Star Magic Bullet]——I assume that this ‘eh ahgun’ must be something akin to a divine

artifact.”

“Haha, it’s nothing so grand. Even kids have them after all.”

“Wha-!?! In ‘Japan’, even children walk around with such weapons!?”

“W-, Well, yeah. You don’t have to act so surprised, though...”

“O-, Oneesama, this ‘Japan’ is truly a frightening place, isn’t it.”

“Hm? Well, the science is more developed over there, so you’re certainly right. And so you see, for a period of time, I was being targeted by this group of kids with air guns.”

“Although they were children, they were a group armed with weapons rivalling the might of my secret technique. It is simple to imagine the danger they posed.”

“So you understand, Timu? Honestly, there was nothing more annoying.”

Seriously, just remembering it pisses me off! I don’t know who came up with it, but there was this otaku-hunting boom amongst the brats in my area, so I ended up being targeted. Each time I went outside, they’d relentlessly attack me. Just how much trouble did I suffer just going to the convenience store!

“Well then, Oneesama, how did you deal with it?”

“As you’d expect, when there were too many of them I would run, but if I saw an opening, I’d do one of them in. Then their parents would come out, and it’d become even more chaotic.”

“I see. If they were children strong enough to attack you, Oneesama, their parents must have proved to be quite the foes.”

“Yeah, they really were. They were monster parents^[1], you know.”

“Monster parents!?! What strong sounding... Something like a chimeric beast made from various monsters?”

“Well, you’re right in that they were incomprehensible beings. Honestly, those shrill voices were exactly like a chimera’s.”

Just how difficult did those monster parents make my life. To begin with, it's your fault for raising them wrong!

Hahh~ Just remembering it is irritating me. Getting brought up with the PTA when I hit a primary schooler at the age of 20. Getting talked behind my back by the people in the neighbourhood. And on top of all that, getting questioned by the police. It never rained, but poured.

“From ‘dokyun’, to groups with high-powered weapons, to monster parents – your battles never ended, did they, Oneesama.”

“That’s right. That period of my life was called the First Evil God Encirclement.^[2] After that, even the nation itself began to see me as an enemy, but I’ll tell you the rest some other time.”

“Yes. I look forward to hearing about your military history. You are my pride, Oneesama.”

Notes

1. Monster Parent is a term that refers to those crazy parents that make unreasonable demands for their children. Like, those overprotective, crazy mums that blame other people for everything when it comes to their children, even when their children are in the wrong. You see them in tv shows sometimes. Manga and stuff too.
2. Parody of the Nobunaga Encirclement, of which there were three

Chapter 34 – “The skill of a craftsman sure shines, huh. I’ve said it twice now!”

Now then, shall I try my best as well, today!

Today I’m planning on making the Otherworld version of “nikujaga”. The ingredients I’m using are *ork* meat and few buttered potatoes, as well as salt, mirin and sugar etc. for the flavouring.

First I’ll be chopping boned ribs into strips of a few centimetres. After that I’ll put oil into the saucepan and add in the meat together with bite-sized pieces of buttered potato. After that I’ll add the seasoning, simmer it on medium heat, and then when the colour of the meat starts to change, it’s done.

Hm♪ Hm♪ Around now, I guess?

I opened the lid to have a look inside when I suddenly heard Timu and Pervert(Nielsen)’s voices.

“Tilea-sama!”

“Onesama!”

“What isss it, you two? Did you spot a new type of dragon or something?”

“No, it is not a report of that sort.”

“Then what?”

“Milady. The reorganisation of the Household Guard has been completed, and on this occasion we humbly inquire the Evil God Army’s strategy from this moment on.”

“I eagerly await your orders, Onesama, as do all members of the Household Guard, Nielsen included.”

Is what Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) suddenly said. In the past they did say stuff like “reorganising the Household guard” or “we would like you to come for an inspection”, so apparently Timu and the others are inviting me to play Evil God Army. After what I said during tea time the other day, they probably thought I was one of them. Well it’s true that in my past life I was a chuunibyuu, after all. I’m healed now though.

Only, if I’m being too negative about their hobby, they’ll just go against me. I was like that too, so I understand. I guess I don’t have any option except to play along for now, and warn them indirectly.

Alright. Now that that’s decided, shall I play the part of Generalissimo too!?

Let’s see, let’s see. What should we do first. Pervert(Nielsen) said that he wanted to hear the battle plans, but right now I don’t know about this pretend Demon King Army. Mm~mm, maybe for now I’ll allocate them positions or something.

“Well then, Timu, I appoint you Viceroy of the Evil God Army. From now on, you are to decide on the direction of the army yourself.”

“Understood. I am joyed at being appointed such an important task. I shall strive to meet your expectations with my life.”

Timu’s eyes sparkled in excitement.

With her life? ...Well, it’s natural that a chuunibyuu would get excited after you tell them something like that. I might have gone a bit too far with the Viceroy thing. But, well, look at how happy she is. Let’s just take this as a good thing.

“Niel, you’ll be Household Guard Captain, just like before, okay?”

“Yes Milady. I shall fulfil this role with my life.”

Pervert(Nielsen)’s eyes sparkled as well. Mn. Just as expected.

“Also, while we’re at it, shall we copy the Demon King Army and create a Six Demon Generals group as well? Is there anybody suitable for being a general in Timu’s Praetorian Guard?”

“Onesama, it is not my Household Guard, but yours.”

“Aah, right. And so, was there anybody talented amongst the people you play with? Uummm, I know Bel, but...”

“Belnandes is talented as an intelligence operative, but he does not have the calibre to lead an army.”

So explained Pervert(Nielsen).

Hmmmm, I see...

But if Pervert(Nielsen) is the only one with a role, the others are going to get dissatisfied, you know. People need to take turns for stuff like that.

Speaking of which, how have they been deciding the roles thus far?

Scissors-Paper-Rock? Or did Timu appoint them?

Well, Scissors-Paper-Rock or Eenie Minie Moe is all good I guess. When in Rome, do as the Romans. I'll follow their rules.

“Right. Then Timu, you'll be both the Viceroy and a General. I'll find somebody talented before long.”

“Understood. Please leave it to me. I shall crush all of your enemies, Onesama!”

Looks like Timu's having a lot of fun.

She was particularly ecstatic when I told her about the Viceroy thing. She started having a great time, asking Pervert(Nielsen) stuff like “How are our forces in the Capital?” and “How goes the preparations against the Demon King Army?”. I even ended up hearing crazy stuff like “We shall eradicate them along with the village!”.

Timu, you're getting a bit too into it, you know. I'll be troubled if you start asking stuff like “When shall we attack the Capital?”.

But you know, sorry about this, but I have my cooking training, so I can't always be playing with you. As her older sister, I'd better find her some suitable playmates, right?

Hm~mm, who else seems suitable...

Dad and Mum have the shop, so I can't ask the impossible.

So I guess it has to be Loser(Bizef) after all, huh.

Well, he has his job, but it's not like he's any use at it. As long as he's useless as a town guard, he's as good as playing. Then I want him to at least bond with the townsfolk.

As I was thinking that,

"Tilea-chan."

Oh! Speak of the devil.

"Hello, Bizef-san! What brings you, today?"

"Another present, Tilea-chan."

Present!?

In Loser(Bizef)'s hands was a box with a ribbon neatly wrapped around it. It really looks like a present.

Oi, oi, he's completely turned into one of those guys that keeps giving a girl presents. Is this because I was overly happy that time with the maid outfit?

Honestly, enough. I won't be able to sleep well if he forces himself into bankruptcy.

"Bizef-san, you don't have to force yourself. You've already thanked me enough."

"Yeah, but you know, the clothing this time is special made. You'll definitely like it."

Special made? ...Is this guy really okay?

It isn't just repairs for his rare equipment, but also three pairs of order made clothes, you know. I would think that it would be quite an expenditure, but...

"Bizef-san, it really has been plenty."

“Well I can’t give it back now, and it would make me happiest for you to have it. So take it, okay?”

Hmm. If he can’t return it, then would it just go to waste?

“I understand. Bizef-san, thank you very much. I shall accept it then.”

I accepted the box from Loser(Bizef).

Inside was...

Black lace. Frills on a western style dress. Commonly known as “goth loli”.

Oooh! Oh my goodness! The skill of a craftsman sure shines, huh.

Heh. This makes it the second time I’ve said it. The second time I’ve been made to say it. What a magnificent piece of art.

Damned Loser(Bizef). Not bad. You clearly remembered all the plans I talked about when I asked you for the maid clothing, didn’t you. Even the fine details have been reproduced.

“I’m happy that you like it. It makes the fortune I spent worthwhile.”

“Fortune... Just how much did this cost?”

“Hmm~ About three million gold I guess?”

“Th-, Three million!? B-, Bizef-san, are you okay spending so much?”

“Well, I’ll make do somehow. I borrowed a little from somewhere a bit dangerous, but as long as I repay them before the deadline it won’t be an issue.”

U-, Ummm~ Isn’t that pretty bad? It’s one of those illegal loans, right?

Uu, although he did it on his own accord, since I know it was for my sake my heart hurts.

Just as the guilt was rising up inside me, Pervert(Nielsen) joined our conversation.

“Why if it isn’t Garbage! I see. So you have brought tribute to Tilea-

sama. Although you are garbage, your attitude is admirable. I shall praise you on behalf of Tilea-sama.”

“You again, huh! I thought about forgiving you since you were a pitiful crazy, but it looks like we’ll have to settle this between us, huh.”

“You speak beyond the place of garbage. I do not mind settling it right here. The dread——”

“Nielsen, will you not stop! Have you forgotten Oneesama’s teachings! She has already warned us. That she would not excuse any actions that would impede her strategy.”

“M-, My deepest apologies.”

Hearing Timu’s sharp words, Pervert(Nielsen) dropped into a dogeza. Pervert(Nielsen)’s special skill of repeatedly apologising with his forehead against the ground was already enough to be his special skill.

“Haha, what the hell? Honestly, as a grown adult, you sure have interesting games.”

Honestly, it’s exactly as he says. This is playing “Master and Servant” you know. Seeing a grown adult dogeza to a child really is too surreal, isn’t it. Although I’ve already grown used to it...

“But still, hasn’t Timu’s atmosphere changed quite a bit?”

“Aah, don’t mind that. Timu is in her rebellious phase.”

“Really? Hm~ Timu-chan, don’t trouble your sister too much.”

“I-, I need not be told that by YOUUU——! I, trouble Oneesama, you say? Bastarddd, what disgrace to receive from a human——”

“Hush, hush. Calm down, Timu. Have you already forgotten your promise with your Oneechan?”

“M-, My deepest apologies. I-, I have once again let you down, Oneesama.”

“There, there. It’s okay. You’re a good girl, Timu. I haven’t been disappointed.”

I rubbed Timu on the head.

“Sorry, Bizef-san. Since Timu’s like this, for today you should...”

“G-, Got it. Timu-chan, I’m sorry. Well then, I’ll be leaving this with you.”

Saying that, Loser(Bizef) immediately left. I’m a bit worried about him since he even took out a loan, but he’s an adult too. He said it would be fine, so I’m sure it will be. Anyway, he did go to such lengths to give me this present. I’d better make the best of it. Now then, shall the goth loli outfit make its debut? I spoke to Timu in my arms.

“Timu, won’t you change into this for me?”

“Understood.”

Timu took the goth loli outfit and began to stare hard at it. Since it’s something different, she’s probably quite curious.

“Oohh! What a nostalgic outfit!”

“Eh!? Timu, you’ve worn something like this before?”

As far as I can remember, we’ve never had an outfit like this before, but...

“It is quite similar to the outfit I wore in my childhood.”

“Eh? Eh? Eh?”

“As you would expect, once I passed a thousand years old I stopped wearing it, but... based on my current body, this would certainly be a perfect fit, wouldn’t it.”

Aah, I see. So she’s talking about Demon Camilla. Mn, it’s true that this outfit fits with the image of stuff you’d imagine demons and vampires to wear. Timu, you’ve got quite the imagination, don’t you.

“I see. Then how about putting it on for the first time in a while?”

“Yes. If that is your wish, Oneesama...”

Timu took the goth loli outfit and went to change.

After waiting for a few minutes...

Timu appeared before me in goth loli.

“Fuoahhh. It fits you. It super fits you.”

Just as expected. No, this destructive power is even GREATER than expected!

Goth loli really does suit Timu.

“I see. If you think so, then I shall make this my family heirloom, Oneesama.”

“Yes, yes, please do. How about changing your hairstyle while you’re at it?”

I gave Timu twintails.

How about it! The goth loli twintail Timu is super lovely!
She’s like a princess from somewhere. You’re firing up my twintail-loving heart.

UOHHHH, GOOD JOB, ME! SPLENNNDID——!

“Ehehe, you’re so cute, Timu.”

“O-, Oneesama. Your eyes have become scary again.”

Chapter 35 – “I’m the payment for a loan? Is this some period drama?”

Huu~ Why was meat so expensive...

I grumbled to myself as I hurried home. I bought ork meat at the marketplace, but it had risen to twice last month’s price. After adventurers hunt magic beasts it’s traded through middlemen in the marketplace, so the price needs to go up no matter what. But even accounting for that, this price increase is terrible.

Damned adventurers. Are you doing your jobs properly?

It’s clear that if the adventurers aren’t hunting enough, the price will go up because of demand and supply.

Aah~ If only I had enough power to hunt stuff myself, I wouldn’t be troubled like this.

As I was thinking such things, I arrived back at the shop.

Mn!? For some reason it’s noisy. What’s happening?

When I went back inside, I found Dad arguing vehemently with some strange men.

Dad’s face was red from anger.

Mum was crying. Her shoulder-length hair was dishevelled, and she looked terrible.

This isn’t some small deal.

Ha-!? Where’s Timu?

I immediately scanned the room. Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) were watching from a little distance away from my parents, standing stock still.

Phew. Seems like she's safe.

But still, who the hell are these guys!

From what I can see, these mean-looking guys are arguing with Dad.

"Listen up. It seems like ya don't really get it, so I'm gunna tell you once more. Right now you guys are ten million gold in debt."

Eh-!? Daddy, is this for real!? Our family was in debt? It's the first I've heard.

"D-, DON'T SPEW THIS BULLSHITT! I have no recollection of borrowing such money!"

Dad grabbed the man's collar and argued back. Yeah, that's right. Honestly, I can't even imagine Dad being in debt.

"Didn't I say? That Bizef dude in this town borrowed money from us using your shop as collateral."

"As if something so stupid could happen!"

"Look at the contract. It's recorded right here, ain't it? Or what? You going to renege on this contract? That's the same as rebelling against the royal family, yanno!"

"Wha-!? B-, Bastard. Shit. I can't imagine that Bizef-san would... B-, But there's no way that he'd borrow ten million gold."

"Our interest is higher than most. 10% every 10 days. Course ya gotta pay the interest when you take out a loan!"

"T-, That can't be..."

"For now I'll be taking this store. Heh. You keep it pretty tidy. Ain't this a nice house to live in? I've taken quite a liking to it."

As the man talked with excitement, he noticed me and turned a vulgar smile my way.

Ueh~ Don't look at me your filthy eyes! I'm getting goosebumps, damnit!

I unhappily glared back at the man. He was probably in his early fifties with a balding head, and that stink peculiar to middle-aged men. Only, his body was well-built, and he might have been a former adventurer or something.

“Ohh~? Looks like you’ve got yet another beauty for a daughter. That other girl over there is a bit on the small side, but this one’s just ripe. I’m fine with taking this one instead of some money, yanno?”

The man’s mouth curved into a slovenly smile. with that vulgar smile still plastered onto his face, he started to come near me.

T-, This might be bad...

“DON’T TOUCH MY DAUGHTER, YOU BASTARDDDD!”

“Oh? You want to settle this with violence? That’s fine. I don’t hate that.”

Dad tried to hit him in rage, but instead he got his arm twisted. Dad screamed as his arm was bent.

“GUWAHH!”

“Dad!”

“He he. I’m gunna break this arm of yours.”

“Stop it! I-, I’ve already called the guard.”

I immediately bluffed. It seems like these guys are used to violence, but they shouldn’t be stupid enough to lay their hands on the guards.

All that’s left is to pray that they believe me.

“Guard, huh~ Well, I’m sure it’s a lie, but I’ll believe the little miss and pull back for today.”

With that, the man let go of Dad’s arm, and violently thrust him away. Dad went flying, and crashed into a table.

“Guhah-! Y-, You bastarddd!”

“You have one week! If you don’t pay me by then, I’ll be helping

myself to your shop and your daughter.”

Leaving a sharp parting remark, the men left the shop, smirking all the while.

“Dad, Mum.”

I rushed over to my drooping parents. Dad had been roughed up by those men and was bruised here and there. Mum’s eyes were swollen from crying, and though she didn’t seem to be hurt, I’m sure her emotional shock was immeasurable.

“Tilea, I’m sorry. That’s how it is, so your father and I might be selling the shop.”

“EHHH!? But why? That’s just a false accusation! It’s not right!”

“Those men seem to be moneylenders from the capital... their methods are terribly cunning. I saw the contract, but all of the debt was on us.”

“That can’t be... What did Bizef-san say about this?”

“He seemed to be haggard, and locked himself in his house, so...”

Ha-? What the fuck is that Loser(Bizef) doing? So you really did take all this money. Honestly, if you’re going to hole yourself up in your house, then don’t borrow the money! To begin with, why did he even want this much money? ——Wai-, huh? Could this be my fault?

Speaking of which, when he brought the goth loli outfit the other day, I think he did say something about being troubled for money...

Eh-!? B-, But, but, I never forced him, you know? Loser(Bizef) destroyed himself on his own. He’s in the wrong for borrowing money from somewhere dangerous.

Anyway, what do we do about the shop’s debt?

Honestly, if something happened to me like in the period dramas...

Unless we find a plan to push past this, those guys are definitely going to come again. I’m sure the next time when it’s past the deadline, they’ll even use force.

And if that happens, as the payment for this debt, I'll be...

Hiii——! Just thinking about it is making me shake.

“H-, Hey. At this rate, am I going to be sold as payment?”

“Of course that won't happen! Leave it to Dad!”

I'm happy that you feel that way, Dad. But it's impossible. Dad is a chef to the core, so he's no match for those wiley moneylenders.

Alright. It's my turn to shine. Daddy, leave it to me. Don't make light of me just because I'm a town girl!

Although I look like this, I played 『Jace Attorney』^[1] to death, and completely drowned myself in the manga 『Emperor of Minami』^[W] so I have no blind spots. I'll see through any blind spots in the contract, and even damage their business back!

Idiots. I object! AHHAHAHAHA!

“Dad, leave this to me. I'll do something about it.”

“What the hell are you saying, idiot!”

“Tilea, you absolutely can't do anything dangerous! These men aren't simple moneylenders! The rumours have it that they're linked to a bandit group!”

“R-, Really?”

Seeing how meek my parents were being, I gulped.

Apparently these guys were a bandit group that did anything from thievery to downright murder. According to the rumours, that boss-looking man was called Jacoh, and was both a B-ranked adventurer and apparently quite a villain behind the scenes. Recalling his face, he really does seem like the boss of some mountain bandit group.

Hearing this unexpected information from my parents caused me to pale, and they told me they were going to discuss the issue with the other villagers before leaving.

It was just me, Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) left over. Anyway, Timu's

safe, and that's what matters most. I ran over to Timu and spoke to her.

"Timu, were you okay?"

"Please be at ease, Oneesama. The strategy is still in effect. However, today was the first time I have been this angry. In particular, when they slighted you Oneesama, I wished to blow them away, shop and all."

"I-, I see. You did well to endure it. Well done."

Because of the chuunibyou she's acting confident, but I'll bet she's scared inside. I stroked her head to console her, and I didn't forget to speak to Pervert(Nielsen) either.

"You also did well enduring it, Niel."

Honestly, this guy is a mad dog that bites at anybody, so I was pretty worried.

"Milady. Both Camilla-sama and I endured with the same feelings. Also, it would not do to dirty your precious store with their blood after all."

"Y-, Yeah..."

Honestly... I can't even tsukkomi anymore.

It's at times like these that chuunibyou is terrifying. No matter what kind of villain they might be facing off with, they're filled to the bone with confidence.

"Oneesama, they have left the store. This is our chance. If we end them with a nocturnal raid, our information will not be leaked."

"Please leave this to me, Tilea-sama. Their disrespect cannot be forgiven. I will have them taste all the suffering that a human body can suffer, and torment them to the point that they beg for death themselves!"

Pervert(Nielsen) left some extreme words before trying to leave the store.

Oh crap. This isn't a bluff. I can sense that rampaging unique to chuunibyous.

"S-, Stop! You don't have to go. Just your feelings are plenty."

"Yes Milady."

Pervert(Nielsen) gave some vague reply. Even if it's Pervert(Nielsen) doesn't mean I can let him waste his life. If I don't stop him, he really will head to those yakuza dudes. Chuunibyou really is terrifying.

Now that I've finished dealing with Nielsen, let's head back into the main topic.

What do I do?

Even if I went to find a problem with the contract, I'd want somebody to come with me.

Loser(Bizef) is in the middle of holing up, so he's a no. Well, even if I forcefully brought him along, he's still the type that would faint with just a delinquent or dokyun. If I brought him to the real thing, he'd just faint in the end.

Then do I bring Pervert(Nielsen)?

No, that's rejected too. Pervert(Nielsen) is too weak as well. Far from being 1hko'd, just their bloodlust alone would probably kill him from shock.

Well then, Timu...

Whoa, whoa, whoa, just thinking about it is terrifying. There's no way I could bring Timu to that den of Usojima-kuns. Absolutely not!

Hahh~ I considered various things, but in the end I was at a loss as to who to bring with me. Can't be helped. Shall I go by myself...?

"For now, just leave it to me. I'll go deal with them alone. Timu, Niel, you two wait at the shop."

"Are you going yourself, Tilea-sama? I do not believe that garbage of their level is worthy of dirtying your own hands, but..."

“Nielsen, I am certain Oneesama has some reason behind it.”

“That’s right. It’s what I’ve concluded after some thinking. You two make sure to watch the shop properly, okay?”

“Milady. Your concern is unnecessary.”

“Oneesama, please leave the shop to us during your absence.”

Leaving the shop to the two of them, I decided to march alone into the stronghold of those Loanshark Usojima-kuns^[3].

Uu~ It’s scary.

Putting power into my trembling legs, I hurried to their base.

But while I was on my way there, I suddenly had a thought.

Hang on.

Thinking about it carefully, this world basically *has* no laws. As the ones with overwhelming power, those guys basically *are* the law. If I pointed out some flaw in the contract, those guys would just get angry at me, and that would be the end.

In that case, do I show them my power?

That won’t do either. Even if I defeated dokyun, in the end they were just amateurs; nothing but your average delinquents. That’s why I was able to use a strategy to punish them. But this time, I’m heading into the headquarters of the *real* thing. No matter what kind of little tricks I use, I’ll just be easily defeated.

Haha, no matter how I think about it, it’s checkmate.

Mum and Dad said they would speak to the other villagers, but that won’t get us anywhere. I stopped my running legs, and crouched on the spot.

It can’t be helped. All we can do now is close up shop, and make a run for it during the night. Aah~ It’ll be goodbye to this familiar town as well. I collapsed to my knees listlessly and began to cry.

“What are you doing in a place like this?”

“Heh?”

“Ooh~ You were Tilea, weren’t you. Thanks for the information earlier. You were right. There were suspicious characters in the Capital.”

When I turned my head to see who was speaking, I found a beautiful elf. With a black blade, she stood there gallantly.

“Ah-, ah-, ah-...”

“It’s been a while. Have you forgotten me? I’m Remilia.”

“R-, Remieamon, use your tool——!”^[2]

Paying no heed to my appearance, I hugged Remilia-san. Aah, to think I would meet with Remilia-san during my despair... She truly is my saviour.

“O-, Oi. Didn’t I tell you not to hug me! Won’t you let go! Mu-!? Strong as ever, aren’t you.”

“Wahhhhhh, please save me. I don’t know what to do!”

“EEI! I get it, I get it. I’ll listen to you, so let go!”

After letting go of her, I began to explain what happened so far.

Because of villains, a tragedy befell my happy family. They were just like those evil governors that appeared in period dramas.

“In other words, you’re being targeted by some evil moneylenders, and you want me to save you.”

“Yes.”

“Sorry, but I don’t have the time. I’m here in order to scout for the Demon King Army. This area is suspicious after all.”

It’s exactly wild tales about the Demon King Army that you shouldn’t have time for. Even right this moment my family is at risk of breaking up.

“Please. I don’t have anybody to rely on but you.”

“What about the guard in this town? Rely on him!”

“About that, you see, he’s a completely useless guy. He’s weak enough that he was beaten by the delinquents in town.”

“Ha-? A guy like that is a guard?”

Remilia-san was astounded. Mn, I know how she feels. Why is a loser like that our Guard Captain...?

“You might not believe it, but it’s the truth.”

“...As I recall, the Guard Captain here was supposed to be a C-rank ex-adventurer, but...”

“About that, it’s just a title. I’m sure he just got lucky.”

“No, rankings aren’t so easy that you can get them with luck. Even more so if it’s C-rank.”

“Then that C-rank must be fake then. I’m sure he forged it.”

“Impossible. Forging a rank is the most stupid thing you could do. It wouldn’t end with just the guild after you. It’s serious enough an offence that even an arrest warrant from the Capital would be put out!”

“Is that how it is? Either way, right now the Guard Captain is hiding inside his house and isn’t being of any use at all. Whatever is fine, so please help.”

I desperately lowered my head in a bow. There’s no one left but Remilia-san. The only saviour who can help my family is you, Remilia-san.

“I’m sorry, but this is a threat that endangers the world. I don’t have the time to deal with a small issue like this.”

Remilia-san rejected me. Her disgusted expression was probably because she sympathised with my plight a little. I guess there’s no choice but to push a little more.

“Aah, so I’m being abandoned. Even though I heard that Remilia-san was a descendant of a hero...”

“Mumumu!”

“What mumumu! Even though you’re abandoning a civilian, can you still call yourself a hero?”

“H-, However.”

“Aah, my poor Timu. I’m sure after fleeing in the night, we’ll die on the roadside in some unknown town~...”

I moistened my eyes, and made an appeal to her. Remilia-san, a citizen is in peril. Don’t you have any pride as a hero!

“Huu, no choice. Guide me to them. In exchange, if you hear any information on the Demon King Army, I’ll have you report to me in detail.”

“I understand. Thank you very much!”

We’re saved. I somehow managed to gain Remilia-san’s cooperation. With this I can relax. I guided Remilia-san the stronghold of the Usojima-kuns.

And then... we arrived.

There was a deep moat around it, and barbed wire. The barbed wire even had traces of blood. Uu, just the look of this place seems to be the lair of some dangerous bandits. Honestly, it’s completely a fantasy world version of a yakuza office. I’m a bit late in thinking this, but thank goodness Remilia-san is with me. It would be impossible for me to come to a place like this alone.

Even looking at this abnormal stronghold, Remilia-san wasn’t perturbed in the slightest. How reliable. Huhu, with Remilia-san as my backer, there’s nothing left to be afraid of. All that’s left is to make use of this tongue of mine and eloquently cancel off the debt.

“Anyway, we’re in huge debt because of that contract. But it was something they forcefully invented, so there should be a contradiction somewhere.”

“I see.”

Alright. I need to somehow find that contradiction and criticise them. I have Remilia-san behind me. They won't flip out and attack me.

“Ah-, Remilia-san, it's this place. For now, I'll go inside and——”

“YOU VILLAINSS——!”

SO YOU THINK LIKE A YAKUZA TOOOO!?

Remilia opened the door, went inside, and then started beating the crap out of the Usojima-kuns inside.

Aah, aah, these guys are getting beaten to a pulp without any idea of what's going on. They're getting beaten down without even a chance to argue back. What if she just swallowed some of my lies, and I was a villainess? What if these guys were just your normal law-abiding citizens...?

Even like this, Remilia-san is a descendent of a hero——no, I suppose this is right in a way. Walking into somebody's house like it's their own, breaking a vase, and then walking off with the contents. And then in the name of justice, bringing down the sword of judgement no matter how weak a monster it might be.

Remilia-san, you're the spitting image of a hero.

The Usojima-kuns noticed the attack and began to defend, but they were no match for Remilia-san. As expected of a person who's both an S-ranked adventurer, as well as the descendant of a hero. It's a completely one-sided game.

Remilia-san seemed to be searching for our contract, and while beating up the Usojima-kuns, she started “Is it this? Is this paper it?”.

Honestly, I was like an idiot for thinking about finding a flaw in the contract. What we're doing is the spitting image of a Yakuza.

No good, no good. What am I thinking about. No matter what method this might be, Remilia-san is saving our family. I need to be grateful.

After this and that happened, Remilia-san showed me a certain

contract.

“This?”

“Ah~ Remilia-san, that’s the one.”

Remilia-san finally found out debt contract. She then tore it to pieces.

“Ah-! Bitch, what the fuck are you doing!”

“Quiet down!”

Remilia-san twisted Jacob’s arm. With an expression of suffering from his arm being twisted to the limit, he occasionally let out moans of pain.

Serves you damn right! This is your punishment for being violent with dad. I want him to learn even a little bit of others’ pain.

Remilia-san further twisted it with enough force to break his arm.

“IT HURTS! Owowowow. BITCH! OI! FUCKEN LET GO!”

“Silence. Die, villain!”

While Remilia-san continued to twist Jacob’s arm, she drew her sword. And then with that sharp-looking black blade, she thrust at Jacob’s throat——

“UWAHH! Stop! Stop! Remilia-san, killing him would be bad.”

“Why did you stop me? Isn’t he a villain?”

“No, I mean he is, but still, killing is...”

“Tilea, if I don’t kill him now, he’ll continue to prey on the weak, you know.”

It’s exactly as she says. But as somebody raised in the peaceful Japan, it’s too much stimulation for me. As long as there isn’t a debt anymore, I’m fine.

“It’s fine. We’ll leave them up to the guards.”

“I see.”

Remilia-san sheathed her sword.

Phew~ Have I gotten her to hold back somehow?

Jacoh and the others were being taken away. Our debt was gone, and the shop was back to normal.

I really owe Remilia-san a lot. I definitely want to give her some information on the Demon King Army to pay her back.

But information...? How do I tell her something that I don't have?

As you'd expect, information on the Evil God Army would be no good, huh.

Notes

1. In Japanese, Ace Attorney is known as Turnabout Trial, or 『Gyakuten Saiban』. Here, it's 『Gyaku 'tin' Saiban』, so basically one of the kanji is replaced with nonsense that sounds a bit similar.
2. Should be “Doraemon, use your tool!”
3. Parody of Loan Shark Ushijima-kun

Chapter 36 – “I am the Viceroy of the Evil God Army, Camilla.”

“FUUCKKK!”

It was in a room in the bandit stronghold. Jacoh screamed in irritation, and sent a nearby chair flying with a kick, and it crashed against the wall noisily.

As he stroked his swollen face, Jacoh recalled yesterday’s irritating events. His bandits had been beaten up by an elf who suddenly invaded, and were handed over to the guards. Thankfully he was released thanks to some hush money, but to Jacoh it was an infuriating humiliation.

“B-, Boss?”

Jacoh’s subordinate cowered at his boss’ angry bellow. After all, Jacoh was both moody and extremely wild. It was a matter of course to be beaten and kicked for upsetting him, and at worst, there were even people beaten half to death.

“OI, BASTARDS! That elf monster Remilia isn’t in town anymore, right?”

“Yes. She was in Beruga to conduct some kind of investigation, but she’s already left.”

“I see. That elf is unforgivable, but that town girl Tilea is even more unforgivable!”

She even brought that elf to default on the debt. Being slighted by that town girl had already pushed his irritation to the limit.

“SHE SHOULD’VE JUST OBEDIENTLY BECOME BY WOMANN!”

“Boss, what do we do about that town girl?”

“I’ll really make her regret making light of me. Even if she cries or

screams I won't forgive her!"

"A-, As expected of Boss. No mercy even to women. I admire that part of you."^[1]

"Hmph. Enough with the flattery. More importantly, are my subordinates gathered?"

"Yes. By your order, all three hundred have gathered."

"Good. The humiliation I suffered from the town girl will be repaid on those villagers. We're attacking, ya bastards!"

"YEAH!"

Jacoh handed down the order to assault the town. Showing up in his real job as leader of the bandits, his eyes were filled with ferocity now. All three hundred ran at full speed across the Beruga Plains.

"Boss~ I'm really thankful to your real job. I'm sick of all the paperwork."

"Idiot! Normal money lending is great camouflage for the real stuff."

"I understand. It's just that pillaging is such a fun job, that I can't help but be gloomy about that tediousness..."

Jacoh's subordinates all agreed. To begin with they were a gathering of people who enjoyed things like stealing and arson. To these people who lived based on instinct, it couldn't be helped that they were getting frustrated by doing detailed things like paperwork.

"Tsk. Honestly, you bastards never run outta things to say. Oi, Beruga is a poor town, so there's no real guards. We're attacking them all at once."

"Yes."

"Kill the men in town, and capture the women alive. As usual, we'll set the town on fire at the end and disappear. Take everything valuable."

"Understood!"

As they ran, the bandit group began to discuss how they would divide the women and money. Occasionally there would be vulgar laughter during their discussion of who would own the women.

“Honestly. For the other women it’s first come first served, but that town girl is mine, aight!?”

Jacoh made sure to warn his subordinates so that his prey wouldn’t be stolen. She was a cocky and irritating woman, but her body was enticing.

I’ll ‘eat’ up that voluptuous flesh first. Once I’m bored, I’ll hand it down to them.

Hehehe, laughed Jacoh as his dark passions burned, when suddenly,

“Nielsen. I seem to have heard some unforgivable and displeasing noise!”

“Yes Milady. Honestly, what a truly grave bunch.”

Hearing the sudden voices, the bandit group stilled their legs. The voices had been close. In other words, that was simply how far they had closed the distance. Although they *were* off guard, the owners of those voices had still gotten close without any of these battle-hardened veterans noticing. Tension ran through the group.

“Who is it! Where the fuck are you!”

Jacoh swung his head to scan the area. There were plenty of rocks and trees for somebody to hide behind. It was a perfect place for a surprise attack.

An ambush...?

Jacoh immediately drew his sword and prepared for an enemy attack. His subordinates also got into a formation with practised movements, as their eyes began to shine with vigilance against the surroundings.

.....
.....

.....

Silence enveloped the area for a moment, before suddenly, a shrill cry rang out through the surroundings. And then, something huge appeared before the bandit group.

“W-. What is that?”

“A-, A wyvern! N- No, that’s wrong. I’ve never seen a wyvern that huge before!”

“Ha ha. Confusing a dragon with an overgrown lizard? Gyangu, gnaw these fools to pieces!”

An officer of the Praetorian Guard, Muram, ordered Gyangu to kill the bandits. Gyangu was a dragon personally raised by Demon General Garm. It boasted the hardness of orichalchum, as well as speed unmatched with its large frame. The bandits were being rapidly caught one after another, and eaten after being torn by its sharp claws.

“Hiii! W-, Why is a monster like this-!”

The bandits frantically tried to run from Gyangu’s roar, aiming to escape when one of the other members was being eaten. There was no cooperation of any sort; simply thoughts of protecting nothing but themselves.

“Hii! W-, Wait. There’s a fucking monster here too!”

But even when they desperately ran, there was another overwhelming being blocking their way. That being was yet another dragon. Although its colour differed, it was as hard as Gyangu, and its brutality dropped the bandits into the pits of terror.

“UWAHH! T-, This way is no good either! R-, RUN!”

“I-, Idiots! Calm down! Don’t break the formation!”

Unrest spread through the bandits. Though Jacoh rebuked at his subordinates and tried to calm them down, the panicked and confused bandits wouldn’t settle down.

Furthermore, twenty or thirty of his subordinates suddenly collapsed. They hadn't been attacked. Neither had they fainted from being shot by arrows or magic. In all of Jacoh's life, never had he seen or heard of such a strange occurrence and he felt like he was going to go crazy from the confusion.

“W-, What is this? What's happening? WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU DOOO!?”

As a cold sweat was running down Jacoh's skin, the girl on the dragon suddenly raised her hand. And then with a swing of that hand——

Jacoh's subordinates were torn in two. These battle-hardened subordinates were veterans who had even fought many times with guards and other bandits. They were powerful soldiers who had overcome these trials every time. So Jacoh thought, but...

With that girl's angry look, his prided subordinates were easily cut in two. With each swing of her hand, the shrieks of his men echoed through the air.

“W-, What is that...?”

Jacoh trembled. They had blended perfectly into the surroundings without any sign, and then suddenly appeared to massacre his subordinates. They were like grim reapers, and brought to mind the tales of demons from ancient times. In particular, the bloodlust from that girl on the wyvern was abnormal.

That girl? Wasn't she that town girl, Timu!?

Why could a town girl kill this easily? Even though she was a small girl, he could feel an unimaginable bloodlust from her.

S-, *She's a genuine monster.*

For the first time in his life, Jacoh tasted fear. This girl was bad news. There was no way he could make an enemy of her.

“T-, Timu-chan, was it? Forgive me. I won't do bad things anymore.”

“Nielsen, this human's crimes have increased again. The mouth of a

mere human spoke the divine name that connects Oneesama and I.”

“A truly unforgiveable deed. Even capital punishment would not be enough.”

W-, What the fuck is she saying? I was sure I was pretending to reflect, but it isn't getting through at all. And what 'divine name'? Aren't you just a town girl!

Through some incomprehensible means, his veteran subordinates were being quietly, and easily slaughtered. Of the original three hundred men, barely twenty remained. Jacoh's mind couldn't process what was unfolding before him. All that was clear to him was that what awaited him was a reality more terrifying than death. He had no choice but to use it. That trump card he saved for a crisis.

“You lot, at this rate we'll just be killed by the monster. It's all or nothing. We charge together!”

“B-, But a monster like this...”

“Fucking idiot! Even if you stay there, you'll still die. Everyone, prepare yourself!”

“U-, Understood.”

“Alright. NOW!”

At Jacoh's signal, the ten-odd bandits charged Camilla. There was nowhere left to go, and it was a reckless last stand.

Heh, idiots!

He activated the Explosion spell he had set on his subordinates. The moment that they made contact with Camilla, they blew up one by one.

“Haha, cyaa, damned monsters!”

Jacoh had set an Explosion in every member of his subordinates in case the time ever came to use it. Ordinarily, Explosion was a spell that required a magic circle with lots of effort put into it. However, Jacoh habitually experimented on his men under the guise of special

training. Little by little, so that nobody would notice, he embedded the Explosion chant into his men.

Even one Explosion was powerful. And this time they had activated in succession, and a dense cloud of dust was rising from the area. While this was happening, Jacoh retreated.

He he, in the very end I was saved by capable subordinates. All I need to do is gather some more. If I lose my life, it's all over.

With a smile, Jacoh cast reinforcement magic on himself, and ran at full speed.



Ordered by Oneesama to remain at the store, I carried out my guard duties with the others. And while I was doing so, I received word from Belnandes that a group of roughly three hundred were running out way. And of all people, the leader was the fellow who disrespected Oneesama yesterday! I could wish for nothing more. As we were continuing with the strategy yesterday, I endured my anger towards him. However, given that he was the one who attacked this time, there was no reason not to strike him back. I immediately brought the Household Guard to subjugate them.

Straddling Gargan, I headed to the place in Belnandes' report and... there he was! The pinnacle of disrespect from yesterday was marching across Beruga Plains with riff-raff in tow.

Hmph, I shall exterminate you! Having arrived here before the bandits, I ordered the Household Guard to conceal themselves in all directions. I will not allow them to escape. All who are rude to Oneesama shall be slaughtered!

I had Nielsen on standby nearby and waited for them to fall into the trap when of all things I heard that leader voice extreme disrespect towards Oneesama!

“Nielsen. I seem to have heard some unforgivable and displeasing noise!”

“Yes Milady. Honestly, what a truly grave bunch.”

Hearing my words, the bandits finally noticed our close presence. Feel free to discover just how foolish a crime you have committed.

I gave commands to the hidden guards. They jumped out from all directions and began to tear the fools apart, one after another. What’s more, in that crowd of bandits, Gyangu began to rampage with his claws and maw.

Hmph, how fragile. The fools were so weak that they died without any real resistance. Even so, for these weak fools to have insulted Oneesama. Even absurdity should have its limits. I was so furious that it felt like my guts were writhing and burning.

“Camilla-sama, please hold back your pressure. This lot are liable to die from the shock. Dozens of them have already fainted from your pressure.”

“Goodness! Unable to bear with even this level!? How brittle humans are.”

I thought I was holding it back, but apparently my anger caused my mana to leak. It seems that dozens of them had died from the pressure of my overflowing mana. How terribly fragile. At this rate, my subordinates will end them without me doing a thing.

This is bad. I need to quickly join as well!

While riding Gargan, I glared over the bandits. And then I waved my arm from up to bottom. Each time, dozens of the bandits were cut right down the middle. Blood spurted from their two halves.

“UGYAHHH! MY ARMMMMM!”

“Hiii! I-, In an instant... c-, cut in t-, two...”

“Fragile. Much too fragile! To die so simply... is this not simply kindness!? What do I do with my anger at Oneesama’s humiliation! WHERE DO I TURN THIS ARNGERRRR!”

Driven by my anger, I smoothly cut through the bandits with my mana beam. It was a sea of blood around me. My mana beam

turned them into corpses one after another. While I was cleaning up the bandits like this, that leader spoke to me with a stiff expression.

“T-, Timu-chan, was it? Forgive me. I won’t do bad things anymore.”

“Nielsen, this human’s crimes have increased again. The mouth of a mere human spoke the divine name that connects Oneesama and I.”

“A truly unforgiveable deed. Even capital punishment would not be enough.”

How far must this man anger me before he is satisfied? My fury reached its peak. How shall I kill him? How shall I torment him? While I was thinking about the execution method, all of the bandits ran towards me at once.

Hmph, a last stand after having no way out, huh? ...How uninspired.

The moment that they tried to attack me, they exploded one by one. I watched the bandits pop in succession. It was suicide bombing through Explosion. Although it would have been a strong blow to a human, to a demon it was nothing but lacking. Simply useless struggle. Only, because of the dust cloud, my visibility has been decreased. Were they trying something with this opening...?

“Haha, cyaa, damned monsters!”

But the plan was simply escape. How foolish. How very foolish!

“Hmph, what petty tricks!”

“Camilla-sama, it appears that he is increasing his speed through body reinforcement magic, doesn’t it.”

Through the use of body reinforcement magic, the leader was getting further and further away. Although the effectiveness of this magic depended on the person, most of them were simply increasing power from ‘two’ to ‘three’. The leader had specialised it for his legs and was running with the speed of a wild beast.

“Honestly, does he believe that he can escape?”

Reaching the limit of my patience, I held my hand in the escaping

man's direction. I concentrated mana in my hand to create magic bullets. Dark, ominous masses of darkness magic. Having created magic bullets with many dozens the power of normal magic bullets, I set my sights on the leader.

“Disappear!”

I fired. The man was a few kilometres away, and looked no larger than a grain of rice. However, the magic bullets accurately found him.

“GUBOAHHH! A-, At this distance? D-, DAMNED MONSTERRRRR!”

Bombarded by magic bullets and having his flesh twisted to pieces, the leader's shrill scream resounded through the area.



Notes

1. Pretty sure this is a light parody of Dio's henchmen.

Chapter 37 – “It’s Tilea’s kenjutsu dojo!” (Opening)

Hmmm, what good weather. The clear blue sky is perfect for a picnic.

Timu and I are at the Beruga Plains today. Normally I only ever talk to those I’m more familiar with like Pervert(Nielsen) or Bel, but this time almost 500 members of Timu’s Praetorian Guard are gathered. It’s pretty amazing.

This is the first time I’m formally meeting with Timu’s Praetorian Guard. There are some I’ve seen before, and some I haven’t. Their ages range from their twenties to their fifties...

As expected of Timu. She’s popular across the board.

While I was admiring Timu, I heard a few people running towards me.

Hahh~ Again...?

“Tilea-sama, I am thrilled to meet you!”

“Tilea-sama, please observe our gallantry.”

“Tilea-sama, I shall follow you to the ends of the earth.”

“Haha... I wanted to try meeting you guys again too.”

“”Milady, we are not worthy of your words!””

This kind of exchange has been repeating for a while now.

These guys are way too excited!

Every single one of them, the moment they see me, they excitedly come over to talk to me.

And each and every one of them speaks like a chuunibyou. Honestly,

they should feel embarrassed at their age. I thought Pervert(Nielsen) was just a special case, but I was wrong. Apparently birds of a feather flock together. All of them are the same damn type.

“Huhu, everybody’s morale is rising because they were able to meet you, Oneesama.”

“Looks like it. It seems they’re really interested in my techniques.”

“Oneesama, by all means, I too wish to see you cut apart the air.”

“Uu-, I-, I’ll try it, but...”

“Both I and the Household Guard are looking forward to it.”

Right. the reason everybody was gathered on Beruga Plains was because I was unveiling the Evil God Techniques. All the members of the Praetorian Guard were apparently really interested in my techniques, in particular my Evil God Style, Killing Katana Method “Baban Stresh”. The dark history that I talked about during tea time was disclosed to them by Timu...

And look what happened!

Apparently the requests to see my techniques kept piling up. They said they really wanted to see me demonstrate!

I was thinking that I didn’t want to let other people know about the dark history from my previous life. But Timu begged me and wanted to see it no matter what, so I agreed. I was moved by her enthusiasm. Honestly, I really am too soft on Timu, aren’t I.

“Oneesama, how about this area?”

“Yeah. If it’s this place, then I won’t be spotted by other people, right?”

I’ll be showing my embarrassing dark history. I don’t want to be seen by anybody who isn’t a chuunibyuu. That’s why I left town, and came all the way to Beruga Plains.

“Milady. We have finished scouting the surroundings. There will be no leak of information. Please use your power as much as you wish,

Tilea-sama.”

Bel gave the stamp of approval for this place. It’s true that we’re hidden by the trees around us, and there isn’t a single person out here. If I do it here, I think I’ll get by without anybody else seeing.

“Right. Let’s go with this place.”

Timu, Pervert(Nielsen), and all the other members looked at me with sparkling eyes.

They want to see my chuuni techniques that badly? You guys really do like this stuff, don’t you!

It was like a bunch of children looking forward to a Hero Show on the roof of a department building.^[1] From what I hear, apparently the Praetorian Guard have been so excited that they couldn’t sleep these last few days.

Hahh~ You guys sure are carefree. I’ve been feeling so much dread recently that it felt like I was half-dead, you know? After all, our store was about to fall into a hell of debts. If it wasn’t for Remilia-san, our family would’ve broken apart. Had things gone badly, Timu and I might have even been sold to a slave merchant...

But well, I did tell them that the debt issue was resolved, so I guess you could say it’s quite natural that they aren’t paying it any attention. Only, I didn’t tell them specifically how we resolved it.

I mean, I can’t exactly say that we charged into a den of villains, beat them blue, and then tore the contract up, can I. It’s something in the past. There’s no need for me to pointlessly say it and scare them.

And so I’ll be locking the truth up in my heart. Although Timu said she would blow up the store and all that time, I’ll bet she was scared inside. Thanks to Remilia-san handing them over to the guards, they probably won’t be returning to the free world any time soon. They aren’t a threat to our shop anymore.

Ah-! I’d better let Timu know that. What if she’s actually still scared that they’ll come back.

“Timu, I forgot to mention, but those guys won’t be coming back to the store anymore. You can relax, okay?”

“Onesama, by ‘those guys’, who do you mean?”

“Come on, those debt collectors that came to our store the other day.”

“Ahh, if you are speaking of those fellows who were rude to you, Onesama, they have already been given to Gargan as food. We did not leave any of them behind.”

“I-, I see... Gargan’s food, huh. W-, Well, as long as you aren’t worried, then let’s just call this an end.”

“No, there is one thing that worries me.”

“I knew it! Timu, it’s all right, okay?”

“Even if you forgive this, Onesama, I cannot. I ended up letting off their leader with an easy death.”

“O-, Ohh~? What was it like?”

“Camilla-sama’s magic bullets blew them away without a trace.”

Pervert(Nielsen) joined the conversation to get onboard on Timu’s chuunibyuu. In a way, I respect him for being able to so quickly follow up chuuni fantasies.

“Without a trace, huh~”

“Yes, Onesama. I had intended on thinking up the cruelest possible way of killing him, but because he was too sneaky, I accidentally ended him.”

“Truly a rude fellow even to his death.”

“Umu. I am unsatisfied even after killing him.”

“R-, Right. It’s not a problem, Timu.”

Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) had begun speaking frustratedly. I see. If she can act tough like that, then there probably isn’t any trauma,

right?

Thank goodness, thank goodness. It ended well... right?

Mn, right. Her chuunibyuu is a different issue.

“Well then, I’ll start.”

“Onesama, there is a certain guard who would like to clash swords with you by all means. Will that be all right?”

“M-, Mmn.”

Aahh, speaking of which, they did mention something about the Praetorian Guard having a talented swordsman, didn’t they.

Is that the guy?

If I remember correctly, Pervert(Nielsen) said that his name was Mühen, and he was an honest warrior.

“Mühen, you have permission!”

“Understood.”

A man came out from the queue of guards. He looked to be in his sixties I guess. With all the wrinkles on his face, he looked like he had been through a lot. He doesn’t seem like a chuunibyuu.

“Tilea-sama, it is an honour to meet you. This one is named Mühen.”

“So you’re Myuu. Apparently you’re the best swordsman in the Praetorian Guard or something?”

“No, this one is nothing so special.”

Oh! A humble one. I thought that the Praetorian Guard was nothing but chuuni braggarts. It’s a sudden development that surprised me in a good way. I’ve got a good impression of him now.

“Well then, shall we spar a little?”

“Milady. Please allow this one to humbly try his best.”

Mn, he’s behaving like a proper, sensible adult. Maybe he isn’t a

chuunibyou, and really is a sword expert?

N-, No way, right...?

After all, he's still just Pervert(Nielsen)'s playmate. I'll have lost just by having any expectations. It would be better just to think of him as a chuunibyou as well.

If he's a chuunibyou patient, then naturally he's a fake swordsman. Since we're both amateurs, I suppose it'll be fine as long as we collide some branches together for a bit. And once in a while shout out technique names for flavour too, right?

"Well then, Tilea-sama, please use this weapon."

"S-, Sorry?"

Pervert(Nielsen) handed me a splendid and bewitching blade.

Haha, so it really *is* easy to get a hold on these without a swords and firearms law.

Honestly, I didn't think that this world would have shinai, but YOU OBVIOUSLY WOULDN'T USE REAL SWORDS, RIGHTTTT!?

I can't, I can't, I can't! This isn't a joke, you know. I'll die, you know! Seriously! This is why I hate out-of-control chuunibyou!

"Hey! Niel, If (we) use something like this, (we'll) die!"

"M-, My deepest apologies for my lack of thought."

Pervert(Nielsen) apologised in shame. Even if he's a chuunibyou, it'll be a problem if he fucks around too much. But thankfully it seems that he understood. It looks like Pervert(Nielsen) matured a little as well.

"Well then, please use this."

"S-, Sorry?"

Pervert(Nielsen) casually handed me a wooden sword. You can tell it's hard just by looking at it.

Is this oak wood?

I'm pretty sure it would break your head like a pomegranate.

"Due to my error in handing over a live blade, Tilea-sama almost killed a precious subordinate."

"S-, Seriously, are you still joking around?"

"N-, No, by no means am I..."

"No, you still are!"

Oi, if you get in a clean strike with a wooden sword, you can even kill people, you know!

Or rather, isn't Myuu still using a real oneeee!?

Why am I the only one getting downgrades!?

You're definitely making fun of me. Could this be your revenge for when I scold you normally?

"Huhu, Oneesama is saying that even with a wooden sword, she would end up killing Mühen."

"I see. Tilea-sama was simply that powerful."

Whoa, whoa, what are you saying, Timu? Are you trying to kill Oneechan? Myuu is holding a real sword, you know.

"Hmm, would something of this level be acceptable?"

Timu handed me some random twig.

This... looks like it would snap in an instant.

EH!? What are you telling me to do with this?

I looked at Timu in protest, but she returned a look of unceasing trust and respect.

E-, Expectations. Timu was looking at me expectantly. Oneechan can't betray her look of respect.

“Hmph. Even with this, I’ll still need to hold back.”

“As expect of Oneesama. Mühen is the greatest swordsman in the Household Guard. His sword skills would not lose to even Demon General Zanza. My heart dances with excitement!”

“KUAHAHAHAHA. As expected of this one’s master. Now that you have taken such a handicap, he by all means wishes to get a strike in.”

Aaahhh, I really haven’t grown at all! Why the hell did I get on board with this? And I can’t betray Timu’s expectations. In that case, I’ll place my hopes on Myuu’s good sense. Even if he’s a chuunibyou, you normally wouldn’t slice for real at a person with a twig, right? No, seriously, my life depends on this, so please cut me some slack.

Notes

1. I’m not sure if it still happens these days, but in the past, there used to be children’s events and other stuff on the rooftops of Japanese department store buildings. In general, Japanese department stores were a bit better than equivalents around the world. I’m pretty sure many of them had elevator girls too. Ah! I know! It’s like the ones in Pokémon!

Chapter 38 – “It’s Tilea’s kenjutsu dojo!” (Finale)

I stood opposite Myuu. In my hand was a flimsy looking twig, and in Myuu’s was a sharp-looking sword.

This is bad. This is really bad!

This is like what happened to a certain entertainer-san.

What kind of ultra-hard mode is this?

It looks like everybody in the Praetorian Guard are excited, but this is basically a public execution.

How do I overcome this...

Unaffected by my worries, Myuu was standing there calmly——no, looking carefully, there’s sweat on Myuu’s forehead.

Geez. So Myuu is nervous too. Well of course. Even if we’re playing, they’re still forcing him to hold a live blade.

It looks like Myuu was forced into this by everyone else as well. A victim just like me. So Myuu isn’t like those other chuunibyouto idiots.

Alright. In that case, it’s fine. Myuu looks like that one sensible friend that every idiot has, so I’m sure he’s already got some plan on what to do.

Right. So this is basically like those pro wrestling shows. Which side attacks and which side gets hit is already determined beforehand. Let’s casually approach Myuu and decide on the programme.

Having decided that, I promptly started moving. I was about to approach him, but,

“Well then, here I come. TORYAHHHH!”

“Wai-, fi-, first the programme needs——wai-, YOU’RE SERIOUSLY

COMING!?”

Contrary to my expectations, Mühen suddenly came slashing at me. The powerful blade approached before my eyes. Completely absorbed in the moment, I defended with the twig.

-BAKINNN- rang the air, as a shock ran down our weapons.

HIIEEEEE!? IS IT CUT?

N-, No, it's not...

My twig was supporting the sword without a problem. Apparently Myuu knew what I was thinking, and took the power out of his attack.

But won't our audience be a little disillusioned if we do something as farcical as this?

I looked at the faces in the audience. But contrary to expectations, delight filled their eyes.

...Why?

My question was solved the moment I looked at Myuu.

“GUNUNUNUNUUU!”

Myuu was bright red in the face, and was desperately pushing his blade into my twig.

S-, Stuntman sword combat!?

Right. Myuu was using the staged sword combat techniques that you often saw in films and period dramas. In other words, he was pretending that we were battling it out with our swords. I knew my eyes weren't lying to me. Myuu was striking at me in a way that preserved the atmosphere, while making sure not to hurt me.

Myuu is the same type as Hidler-san, isn't he. It feels like this is the first time I've met a decent person amongst Timu's friends.

And what's more, this acting of his could win an Academy Award. His desperation is completely conveyed through his expression. He groaned here and there, like he was putting his all into heavy sword

blows.

Geez, it's amazing that the twig hasn't broken.

He's probably pantomiming to avoid snapping the twig, but you can only describe this as 'amazing'. I mean, I hardly feel a thing. And yet I can see the twig colliding again and again with the sword. He's probably using some exquisite sense and timing to stop his sword just beforehand. This isn't a level of skill that just anybody can do. Maybe it wasn't completely untrue when they said that Myuu was an expert swordsman.

"As expected of Oneesama. She has even grown tired of Mühen's attacks!"

"Truly a laudable display of skill."

"More importantly, look. Mühen's sword is the one whining under the strain."

"Indeed. It appears that when covered in Tilea-sama's mana, even a normal twig gains the strength of orichalcum."

Honestly, while you guys have no idea how much Myuu is struggling, you're just firing off chuunibyuu at full throttle, aren't you.

Well, it's fine I guess. I'll get on board with your games. I'd feel bad if I didn't after all of Myuu's acting after all. Now then, shall I drop an Evil God's line or two?

"Huhu, what's wrong, Myuu? Come at me for real. At this rate, far from 『Baban Stresh』, our battle will end with a simple strike."

"Hahh, hahh, what strength. UOOHHHH!"

Fired up by my provocation, Myuu let out a war cry. And then we continued to exchange even more blows.

"Nielsen, I am shocked. Even though Oneesama has received that many powerful blows, she hasn't taken a step from that spot."

"It appears that Tilea-sama still has plenty of room to relax."

You guys. For a while now, you've been really cruel towards Myuu's

technique, you know.

And not taking a single step from here? ...That's just by chance. This is a completely faked match, so that much is simple.

But hearing their words really makes me want to say *that*. Honestly, you guys. You keep saying stuff that pulls at my heartstrings... It's no good. I have to say it after all.

"Timu, pay attention. This is one of the Evil God's Seven-Hundred and Seventy-Seven Skills, the Evil God Zone."

"Evil God Zone!? What manner of technique is that?"

"Well you see, you lead the opponents into attacking in the places that you want."^[W]

"Magnificent. No wonder you haven't taken a single step from there, Oneesama."

Timu assented, and sent a gaze of respect at me. Everyone in the Household Guard did as well. Thought so. My lines really were things that would stir up a chuunibyouto's heart.

"Hahh, hahh, Tilea-sama, you are even greater than I imagined. I too will truly show my best!"

"Good spirit. I'll get a little serious as well. I'm going to use a sword technique now, so try not to be blown away."

"I will by all means try my best to overcome it."

"I'm serious, okay? You absolutely can't be blown away. Absolutely not. Absolutely, okay!?"

"Understood."

Alright. Now that I've said that much, I'm sure Myuu will read the mood and understand. He'll probably send himself flying when I hit him with my attack now.

Well then, I guess I'll use the technique of a swordsman from a certain manga. Since we're in another world, should I try and give it a more otherworld feel? Rather than "Onigiri", since we have goblins

here instead of oni...

Alright, I've decided. I broke the twig I had into two, and then formed a cross with them.

"Nitouryuu?(Two Sword Style?)"

"It's true form is Yontouryuu(Four Sword Style)^[1] though. Well then, I'm coming, Myuu."

"Understood. This one is prepared."

"It's a sword technique that will always blow the enemy away, you know."

"HAHHHH, Defencing Area![Defence Barrier!]"

Saying that, Myuu took a deep stance, and planted himself firmly on the ground. It was a bulky stance, like a boulder.

Mn. He really is an expert at this. A master swordsman who could normally deflect a blow with his sword was instead using a barrier. Of course you'd be excited.

Alright, I won't lose either.

With the twigs still crossed, I charged at Myuu with a roar.

"Nitouryuu——GO BU GIRIIIIIIII!"

"GAHAHHH!"

Matching his timing with my attack, Myuu was blown away. Even the way he blew himself away was so splendid that I have no words to describe it. It was such magnificent timing that it really looked like he was blown away by an attack.

Honestly, good job. Your reaction was even better than the less talented actors out there.

"S-, So strong... Tilea-sama, even though this one knew you were coming, he could not stop you at all."

"You're pretty good yourself. You're standing after taking a Gobugiri

after all.”

“Hehe, what a terrifying personage you are. Although this one also feels terror, the enjoyment is stronger.”

“Huhu, it looks like you still want to go. But if you’re blown away by the likes of Gobugiri, then I can’t use anything stronger, right?”

“Stronger, you say!?”

“Yes. Yontouryuu Ougi 『Yonsen Sekai』 is a technique several levels above Gobugiri, you know.”

(Four-Sword Style Secret Technique: Four Thousand Worlds)

“Onesama, is that technique stronger than even 『Baban Stresh』?”

“Hm~mm, that was a topic of discussion even amongst my companions.”

“You mean your 『Niit』 companions, yes?”

“U-, Uguh-, t-, that’s right. I personally think that 『Baban Stresh』 is stronger, but there are also people who think that 『Yonsen Sekai』 tops it.”

“I see.”

“Mn, both of them had their diehard fans after all~ Well, either way, both are amongst the top-tiers of my techniques.”

“Haha, this one very much desires to see it, Tilea-sama.”

“I see. Then Myuu, come at me like you’re trying to kill me. Without that much resolve, you’ll die, you know.”

“By your will. Even if you are his lord, this one will not hesitate. He now challenges the strongest as nothing but a mere swordsman!”

Myuu’s expression turned resolute, and he began to mutter some chant. After that, some kind of light started to faintly cover his sword.

Could it be that he’s a magic swordsman?

Not bad, Myuu. This really is quite exciting from a visual point of view.

Huhu, to think that Myuu would go this far with his acting. I can't let his will go to waste. We'll definitely make this pro wrestling show a success. I lowered my hips, and moved my twig in a reverse grip behind me, and took the "Baban Stresh" stance.

"Oohh! What a sublime stance... Nielsen, we must not miss even a moment."

"Yes, Milady. Truly a mastery of the profound."

The outsiders Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) began firing off pretentious lines.

Ah, you guys... If I leave you alone for just a bit, you get carried away and start saying whatever you want.

It's SUUUUPER embarrassing for the person himself to hear, okay!? Timu and the others are going to be stuck with writhing in embarrassment once their chunibyou heals.

"EN GARDE! ——BIG FIRE SWORD![SUPER DEMONIC FLAME SWORD!]"

From a thrusting stance, Myuu dropped his hips. Then, he pointed the tip of the magic sword towards me before dashing with incredible speed.

...As expected of Myuu. Despite this being a rigged match, it's still so intense that I feel like I'll wet myself a little. Like I'll fall behind. I immediately slashed forward with the reverse-grip twig in my hand.

"Evil God Style, Secret Technique——Baban Stresh!"

"GUHAAAHH!"

My twig collided with Myuu's sword, causing Myuu to fly into the air, sword and all, before crashing into a large tree with incredible force.

Oi, even if I said that I'd be unleashing an ultimate technique, didn't you fly a little far?

Or rather, you don't have to go that far just to put on a performance...

Look, you're even bleeding from your head, you know. You're hurt. Well, thanks to that, the audience is in an excited uproar, but...

“UOHHH! AS EXPECTED OF TILEA-SAMA!”

“LONG LIVE HER PROFOUND STRENGTH!”

“THE EVIL GOD ARMY IS ETERNALLY INDESTRUCTIBLEEEEE!”

Wild roars began breaking out from the Praetorian Guard. Mn, from an entertainment point of view, it was a huge success, huh. Even if it was just a role, Myuu played the clown for us. He really is a great guy.

While I was admiring the fallen Myuu, Timu approached me.

“Onesama, your power was magnificent as always.”

“I see. If you had fun, Timu, then it was all worth it.”

“By the way, Onesama, although that grand technique from just now released some tremendous mana, it did not look to me like the air had been cut.”

“Timu, that's very sharp of you. What I used just now was an incomplete version. It only cut the ground, you see.”

“So it was as I thought. Huhu, was the reason you were unwilling to use it, for Mühen's sake?”

“Y-, Yes. We can't let Mühen die, right?”

“I am sure that Mühen will be happy once he knows that you think that much of him. Onesama, I would like to see the complete version next time we have the chance.”

...Timu is being awfully tenacious about this. As if I can cut the air.

Or rather, I'm troubled that you didn't let me off with the attack just now. Hahh~ Timu, you still don't understand how chuunibyuu are supposed to play, do you. You needed to pretend just now that the

air actually did get cut.

What do I need to do to get her to accept? Or should I tell her that I can't?

But I don't really want to spill cold water now that she's this into it.

...Wait, hang on. Rather, Timu can use magic, so couldn't Timu do something like that too!?

No matter what kind of random technique I use, in the end I can only fake it. Timu has talent. If I use this method, then Timu can play as a chuunibyou while practising her magic too. It's two birds with one stone.

Timu's chuunibyou won't be cured that easily. In that case, I should just try even a little to direct it into something productive for her future. Magic training, in this case.

"Timu, you can't depend on somebody else for each and every thing."

"Yes."

"Here's some homework for you. Use magic to cut the sky."

"I-, I am, to...?"

"Right. You do it."

"B-, But Oneesama, cutting the sky with magic has never ever been heard of before."

"My, my. Aren't we sounding a little timid now. I thought you had mastered magic. If I remember correctly, didn't you say they called you "Camilla the Flash"?"

"Uu-, Oneesama, you bully."

"Huhu, sorry, sorry. The sky might be overdoing it. But you have talent, Timu, so I want you to challenge lots of different things."

"I understand. I wish to live up to Oneesama's expectations. I will revise my magic system from the absolute basics."

“Right, right, that’s the spirit!”

Looks like Timu is getting fired up. That’s right, it’s tackling a difficult homework project that makes the best practice of all. But it’s also true that there’s a limit to self-teaching. Should I get Timu a magic tutor or something?

Notes

1. Basically all of the four-sword style techniques are references to One Piece’s Roronoa Zoro. Just replace any instance of ‘four’ with ‘three’, and you’ve got it.

Chapter 39 – “Gargan Subjugation Team, you say?” (Opening)

“Uu, I’m so sleeeeepy~”

Because I spent last night creating a new menu for our restaurant, I didn’t get much sleep. The new item on our menu is a hot rice dish flavoured with lots of spices, topped with a roux of vegetables or meat; that’s right, it’s ‘curry rice’.

I spent all of yesterday challenging myself to create curry. Looks like it’s true that when you come to another world, you just start getting crazy cravings for it. I just wanted to eat it so badly that I tried to make it myself, but it’s really hard. Although I remembered what it was supposed to taste like, I don’t know exactly what spices they put in it. Even when I used similar ingredients, the taste ends up kind of off.

Man, the Indians really were amazing, huh? They came up with such an amazing balance of spices after all. Aahh, I seriously wish I had curry powder.

I didn’t do any proper cooking in my last life so I can’t come up with the recipe for curry. After all, the only garnishes I knew for curry were potato and carrot. That’s why the only thing I can use is my memory of how it tasted.

Honestly, I just want to punch the old me in the face. After all, I know more about this world’s cuisine now. So now I know just what a lazy life I used to lead.

Anyway, busy with this, and that, I only slept four hours ago.

And right now I’m participating in the town meeting. Normally this is left to Mum or Dad, but Dad suddenly demanded that I go, so I got promoted.

Daddy really asks for the impossible...

I'm sure it's because of what happened earlier.

I guess it was pretty bad that I solved our debt crisis single-handedly. Well, rather than me, it was more like Remilia-san who solved it though. I ended up being scolded because it could have been dangerous had I made just one mistake.

“Don't you trust our neighbours in this town!?” Dad said, and I got completely chewed out. He was mad because everybody in town was joining together to stand up to them, but I went and did a solo play.

He probably made me come to this meeting so I could get to know everyone a little better, and maybe become a bit more mature.

Since he was that concerned about me, I couldn't refuse.

I'm rubbing my eyes due to the sleepiness but... these sorts of meetings are the same in every world, huh. They keep going on and on about stuff I don't care about.

And the speeches that our town mayor gives are too longgg. I've heard that the old mayor loves talking, but it looks like it's true. In my old life, I never listened to the principal's speeches either. Eventually the sleepiness caught up with me.

“You look sleepy, Tilea-chan.”

As I was nodding off, George, the clerk from the guard station spoke to me in a friendly voice.

“I-, I'm sorry. I stayed up a little late cooking, and...”

“Haha, as passionate as always, huh. But you shouldn't overdo things.”

“Yes. I know that, but... it just kind of happened, ehe.”

Being pointed out as a cooking maniac^[1], I just scratched my head in embarrassment.

Hmm!?! Speaking of which, George-san is here. Loser(Bizef) isn't coming?

Even though he seems like the type who would proactively come to a meeting like this to act all important...

“Is Bizef-san not going to participate?”

“Aahh, Bizef is still holed up in his house.”

Srs? He’s still all up about that time? Isn’t he going to turn into a real hikikomori at this rate?

To begin with, it’s his fault that my family was in danger. Even now, he still hasn’t explained himself once to us. Even if we accept that it’s because he’s a loser, he inconvenienced us, so he should apologise.

While I was mumbling unhappily, the mayor suddenly got louder.

“Also, there is a final, urgent matter to discuss!”

Urgent matter?

As you’d expect, I need to hear *this* out at least. Slapping my face awake with both hands, I forcefully cleared my sleepy head, and began listening carefully to what he had to say.

“These last few days, the circumstances around Beruga have changed.”

“Mayor, what do you mean change?”

“Apparently the ecosystem around our town is being destroyed.”

“I-, Is that true?”

The mayor’s bombshell announcement sent the townspeople into a clamour. It’s true that Ork meat has been getting more expensive, and a few ingredients that were common before have disappeared from the markets.

“The veteran adventurers that come to sell magic beast meat at the markets are all saying the same thing, so there is no mistake.”

“And why is this urgent?”

“Apparently a large-type magic beast or a pack of magic dogs have

been discovered.”

“Large-type magic beast!? I haven’t heard a thing about that yet.”

“There have already been victims. Apparently Zalgie Village was annihilated.”

“Zalgie Village!? But that isn’t too far from here.”

“Indeed. That’s why we must be vigilant as well.”

“B-, But to annihilate the whole village is...”

“According to the adventurers that went to Zalgie Village, not a single soul was spotted there.”

“C-, Couldn’t they have all moved somewhere together?”

“And leave the tools for their livelihood behind? Impossible. And moreover, the adventurers supposedly discovered corpses there, and those corpses appeared to have been brutally bitten apart by a beast.”

“A-, All of them?”

“They only found the parts for a few people. The rest are probably in some magic beast’s stomach.”

Panic spread through the townspeople. In such a peaceful town, nobody expected to hear such a violent story. Myself included. I mean, I thought that even at its worst, Beruga was safer than Japan in my old life.

The other day Loser(Bizef) may have called over the Usojima-kuns, but that was an irregular exception, and the town is normally peaceful. But despite that, to think something like *this* happened...

“Whether magic dogs or a large-type magic beast... it looks like these parts have become dangerous, doesn’t it, George-san.”

“Yeah. I’ve lived here for thirty years in this town, and this is the first time.”

“Thought so...”

A large-type magic beast, or a pack of magic dogs. It really is a crazy story. It's hard to imagine that a large-type magic beast would suddenly appear in these parts. Realistically speaking, I think that the magic dog theory is on the money. Something probably caused them to migrate towards our town.

The mayor continued to talk.

"...And so, I have thought of two options."

"What are they?"

"The first is that we create a town militia."

"A militia?"

"Indeed. Each family contributes a few volunteers, and take turns keeping a lookout around town."

"And the other option?"

"The other option is to rely on the Guild. We have the testimonies of the adventurers, and I think they will organise a suppression squad for us."

"Wouldn't this option be better? We're all amateurs, so let's rely on the pros."

"Fumu. However, just our town taxes will not be enough for the request. In that case, we will be taking money from each household."

Everybody began to think about the two options. If we recruit volunteers for the town militia then we won't need to worry about money, but it will come along with significant threat of death. On the other hand, relying on the Guild would keep all our lives safe, but in that case our wallets will hurt.

Money or people...

"What do you think, George-san?"

"Let's see. Normally just a town militia would be enough. However, from what we hear the danger is out of the ordinary, so the militia

would likely be unable to handle it.”

“I see. But if it turns out that it isn’t really a big deal, then would the Guild commission would just be a waste of money?”

“True, but would just our town be enough? After all, our ace Bizef is in *that* kind of state.”

“Ah, that’s true.”

“Tilea-chan, do you have anybody you could perhaps rely on?”

“Hm~mm, if it’s just numbers then our store’s staff and their friends sum up to quite a few, but...”

“Aahh, you mean Nielsen-san, don’t you? Honestly, where on earth did you find that dandy?”

Gegeh-, so even George-san knows about him!? So that Pervert(Nielsen)’s fame as a mature lady killer has spread this far.

“Well, it’s true that he’s popular with the all the wives, isn’t he. But his physical strength is a little...”

“One of those so-called ‘loverboys’^[2], was he? A lady’s man who gets through life with just money and power, huh.”

Muu, if that chuunibyuu is a ‘loverboy’ then it’s the end of the damned world. But thinking about it, it’s true that we don’t have enough people to form anything close to a decent militia. I think that even if we need to spend some money, it’s best to call the Guild.

“Well then, now that we have all discussed every opinion, it is time for a majority vote.”

Saying that, the mayor took the votes. Naturally I voted to commission the Guild.

The result...

The great majority voted the same way I did.

It looks like everybody is having their doubts about Loser(Bizef). Having come to a decision, we sent out a fast-horse to contact the

guild. They should probably send a subjugation team in a few weeks.

“It seems things have gotten serious, huh, Tilea-chan. Try your best to be careful while going outside.”

“Yes. Please be careful too, George-san.”

It really is dangerous. In particular, we’d better stay away from Zalg-... Huh?

Isn’t that the place that Timu and the others like to play? I’d better warn Timu as quickly as possible.

Leaving the meeting behind, I hurried to the shop.

Notes

1. “cooking maniac” is actually “cooking baka” or “an idiot who only thinks about cooking”
2. “loverboy” imagine a successful version of this guy:



Chapter 40 – “Gargan Subjugation Team, you say?” (Middle)

When I returned to the shop, I needed to warn Timu and the others about what I had heard earlier. I wouldn't be able to bear it if magic dogs attacked them while they were happily playing.

“Timu, I kind of need to talk to you...”

“Onesama, I too have something I must speak to you about.”

“Oh, what a coincidence. Well then, won't you listen to me first?”

“Understood.”

“The truth is, apparently the nearby village Zalgie has been attacked by magic beasts.”

“I too wished to speak about that. It was my blunder. Because of the Demon King Army, they have noticed Gargan's presence. Rumours have already begun to spread to the neighbouring towns.”

U-, Ummm, Gargan? And the Demon King Army?

But I was talking about a pack of magic dogs, not some puppy.

To begin with, what the heck do you mean it's the Demon King Army's fault!

I looked at Timu's face. It's her usual serious expression. She doesn't look like she's messing with me.

...I see. So it's her usual chuunibyuu speak. I could just cut her off here. But chuunibyuu needs patience to heal. I won't ignore her. I should be hearing her out.

“Timu, Gargan is a puppy, isn't he? He's unrelated to the topic this time, right?”

“Huhu, Gargan may be a puppy to you, Onesama, but he is a fully-

fledged dark dragon, you know. To the rabble, I believe Gargan is like a calamity that overturns heaven and earth.”

Mmn, this isn't getting anywhere. A dark dragon, you say? Then we're keeping two of them as pets. That's amazing. We could make them our shop's selling point. Hell, maybe I should just start cooking dragon.

“And about this being the Demon King Army's fault?”

Honestly, I've just about given up on trying to advance this conversation, but I'll ask just in case.

“In order to conceal Gargan, I have been using untraceable mountain bandits and highwaymen as food. If we touched any villagers, naturally this nation would be alerted.”

“Well yeah. The Public Safety Force would come rushing over. And if too many strange stories are told, a scary onesan from the Public Safety Force will come running over to hand out a spanking, okay?”

I was subtly warning Timu about her chuuni speak. But Timu didn't seem to mind at all. Or rather, she doesn't even realise I was talking about her?

The conversation went on without her realising. She talked on and on about the Demon King Army's movements, or the activities of the organisation, or the invasion on the neighbouring counties.

And the conclusion...?

Gargan was being fed bandits as pet food. The peace and safety around Beruga town was all safe and good. And then, the more bandits(pet food) Gargan ate, the more often they could bump heads with scouts from the Demon King Army. Those scouts had been attacking Zalgie village with magic beasts that devoured the villagers. That's when Gargan appeared. All the scouts evacuated in a hurry. The scouts had escaped, and somebody caught a glimpse of Gargan just as Zalgie village had been destroyed.

“Hmm~ Gargan has it rough, huh~ So it was a false accusation, huh~”

“Yes. For the sake of the Evil God Army’s world domination, I had been keeping Gargan prudently, but it has all come to nothing. Had I known this was going to happen, I should have just let him rampage to begin with.”

Timu, I get it. I get it, but just when are you going to recover from your chuunibyou? At this rate, who knows when you’ll be able to make any friends your age.

“Camilla-sama’s anger is most justified. We must exact the appropriate vengeance upon the loathsome Demon King Army.”

Not losing to Timu at all, Pervert(Nielsen)’s chuunibyou jumped right into full throttle.

Hahh. I have to look after you as well? I’m getting a headache. Honestly, just give me a break from all this chuuni please. Let’s move to the real topic. This isn’t the time for nonsense.

“Timu, let’s not speak of the Demon King Army anymore. The real problem is the warning about magic beasts. When you head out to play, stay away from Zalgie Village.”

“Onesama, of course I already know this. I cannot allow our presence to become any more salient. I will convey your message to all the members of the Household Guard.”

“I-, I see. Well, as long as you stay away, that’s fine I guess.”

It looks like I can finally relax for a bit. Timu and the others were playing in a real danger zone, so I was worried. All we need now is for the subjugation team to take down the magic dogs, and then we’re in the clear.

Wait, hang on. That isn’t simple at all...

It’s the fault of the deadly magic dog pack. But Gargan is being kept free range, so there’s a chance he’ll mess up people’s farms. It wouldn’t be strange for the subjugation team to exterminate Gargan as well. I need to do something about this.

“Also, a subjugation team will be dispatched from the Guild, so what

will you be doing about Gargan?"

"That would become a problem, wouldn't it."

"Yeah, it would, huh."

I'm sure that those guys will hunt down any magic beast they see. Would they be lenient if it's just a puppy? Although Gargan is our pet, he's being raised like a stray.

In my old life, back in lax Japan, stray dogs would be brought to a health centre. But in this world there's no reason to spare them.

Should I try talking to the subjugation team just to try?

But they'd probably say "No way, no way. If we spare one, we'll end up sparing them all. The orders say to eliminate all magic beasts!".

Can't be helped. Should we shelter Gargan in the shop then?

No, I don't think that would work either. We have pride as a restaurant. Even for a few days, we can't allow a hygiene problem. I feel bad for Timu, but we might have to return Gargan to the wild someplace far away.

"Timu, it's a shame, but it's starting to look like we'll have to let go of Gargan."

"EH!? G-, Gargan is like my other half that I have braved countless battles together with in the last great war. B-, But if Oneesama so desires then I... t-, then I..."

Timu told me that with a heartbroken expression. No good. Timu's clearly getting depressed.

"AAHHHHHH! I was kidding! Just kidding! Gargan is your precious friend, right? We definitely won't be doing anything of the sort."

"No, it is fine. Oneesama is what is truly important to me. There is nobody more important than you are. If you so order, then I would even kill my other half."

"I-, It's fine, I said. You don't have to do anything like that. I definitely won't make you do anything that makes you sad, Timu."

“Onesama!”

Phew~ Looks like I somehow got it under control. It looks like Timu has gotten really attached to Gargan as a pet. And it looks like we can't abandon him now.

“In that case, should we not brace ourselves, and play all our cards in an all-out invasion, Tilea-sama?”

Pervert(Nielsen) enthusiastically suggested a battle, in other words, “How about we complain to the subjugation squad?”.

It's easy to *talk* about it, huh~

Although it's just the matter of one puppy, it's probably going to be crazy hard to convince the Guild.

“Onesama, Nielsen's suggestion holds merit. At present, the Demon King Army is presently on the decline. I believe that perhaps now is the best chance for an all-out invasion of the human world.”

Hm~mm, what should I do...

The subjugation squad should comprise magic beast hunting specialists. I'll bet they're a bunch with a few quirks here and there.

But well, it doesn't mean that they'll be a rowdy bunch just because they're adventurers. Maybe talking it out really is the best option.

“Yeah. For now let's try negotiating first.”

“Milady. Can I take that to mean, negotiate first, and if negotiations break down, we commence all-out war?”

If negotiations break down, we commence all-out war, he says...?

If the subjugation team won't do as we ask, are you planning on punching it out?

This is bad. At this rate, if we don't see eye-to-eye, Pervert(Nielsen) will end up arrested.

I know. For now I'll leave this idiot aside. It's obvious that if I bring this guy along, things will just spiral out of control.

“Yeah. Let’s go with that, then.”

“Understood. Please leave your defence to me.”

“No, you’ll be guarding the house, Niel. I’ll be taking Myuu as my bodyguard.”

“Mühen, you say?”

“That’s right. Problem?”

“...No. Well then, I shall relay your order to him.”

“I’ll leave it to you!”

Ever since our little sword show the other day, Myuu’s stock has been on a sudden rise. We’re going to have a talk with the Guild after all. Obviously we need somebody who can behave like an adult, right?

And also, Myuu is the strongest member of our group. Although we’re just going there to talk, who knows what might happen. I won’t be able to relax without a talented swordsman watching over me.

Chapter 41 – “Gargan Subjugation Team, you say?” (Finale)

Three weeks after the town mayor sent out a request to the Guild, news reached me about the suppression team camping out on the Beruga Plains.

“Well then, shall we go?”

“Yes, Oneesama.”

Timu, Myuu and I headed to their camp.

“...”

“Myuu, what’s wrong?”

Myuu’s expression was gloomy. We’re about to go talk to the suppression team. Maybe even if he’s a talented swordsman, it’s still making him nervous.

“No, this one was simply feeling guilty towards Captain.”

“Why?”

“Normally, at times like this, guard duty goes to the Captain of the Household Guard.”

“Huu, I know that you’re good at looking after people. Niel is relying on you too, it seems. Are you and Niel friends?”

“It would be above this one’s station to be friends to him. However, it is true that we are brothers in arms. This one cannot deny that he feels that way about the Captain.”

“Mn, mn. I knew it. Have you known Niel for a long time?”

“Yes. We are are childhood friends.”

CHILDHOOD FRIENDS WITH THAT IDIOT!? Myuu, you must have

had it really tough, huh.

“Hmm~ Is that how it is.”

“His status was different to this one’s, however.”

Status? ...No matter how I look at it, aren’t you higher!? Does Myuu keep himself reserved day-to-day out of concern for that idiot?

He really is a good person. Well, if he wasn’t, there’s no way he’d put up with that Pervert(Nielsen)’s weird behaviour for any length of time.

“Myuu, even if he’s your childhood friend, there’s no need for weird reservations you know.”

“Mühen, it is as Oneesama says. There is no need for hesitation. You shall always aim higher than yourself. It was my mistake for allowing you to become like this.”

“Hahah, you overestimate this one.”

Myuu shook his head in embarrassment.

Honestly, he’s way too humble...

It’s because of that that I like him.

And so like that, the three of us chatted while we walked, and eventually the suppression team’s camp came into view. Lots of war-horses were tied up around the place. From that, you could see just how severe the place was.

“Mühen, we are already on enemy ground. Suppress your mana!”

Suddenly, Timu started spouting chuuni speak. Her chuunibyuu probably flared up after seeing all the horses and adventurers.

“Hah-! ...Kuh-!”

“What’s wrong?”

“Hahh, hahh, dropping one’s mana down to human levels is... quite the difficult task, isn’t it.”

“It’s like that for everyone to begin with. But once you adapt to it, it becomes but a simple task. Rather, suppressing your mana actually makes it easier to control.”

“Understood... Muu.... Huu~ This one has somehow managed.”

“Umu. Well done.”

So Myuu plays along as well. Mn, I see. Scolding her pointlessly would just make her rebel.

“Onesama. Mühen and I have suppressed our mana to human levels. Please be at ease.”

“I-, I see... Take care in your behaviour, okay?”

“Of course, Onesama.”

Timu said that full of confidence but... is the anxiety just my imagination?

Anyway, for now let’s have Timu stay at the back. It would probably be better for me to do the talking.

Well then...

Ahem, after pulling myself together, I headed into the camp.

“Hello.”

“Who are you?”

A bunch of stern faces all turned in my direction at once.

Oohh, truly the image of ruffians. I can feel a different aura to Loser(Bizef)’s. As expected of real adventurers.

“I’m Tilea. I work as a cook in Beruga.”

“Hmph. And what does a lowly towngirl want with us?”

The bearded ball of muscle at the front sent me a haughty reply.

Mu-! What an unpleasant guy!

But if I get angry, it'd all be for nothing.

Smile, smile. Suppressing my anger, a smile appeared on my face.

“Thank you for your hard work. The truth is, there’s a favour I would like to ask of all of the adventurers, and...”

“FAVOUR? We’re busy exterminating magic beasts. GO HOME!”

Pissing me off. Who does this bearded meatball think he is! Would it hurt just to hear me out a little!

“I cannot forgive your extremely disrespectful attitude towards Oneesama!”

“Camilla-sama, please wait.”

“Mühen, do not stop me!”

“For the sake of Tilea-sama’s ambition, she is purposefully playing the fool. We must not put her determination to waste.”

“I know that! But, isn’t it frustrating? That the mighty Oneesama must be made light of by garbage that isn’t even worth a glance...”

“This one is also on the verge of exploding, but please restrain yourself. We must not hinder Tilea-sama’s strategy.”

“Mu, you’re right. Mühen, well said.”

“Milady. This one feels your mortification from the depths of his heart.”

For some reason I could hear Timu running wild behind me. But it looks like Myuu stopped her.

Had it been Pervert(Nielsen), all he would have done is add oil to the fire. It really was the right choice in bringing Myuu along. Thankfully, it didn’t seem like the adventurers heard what Timu said. I’d better advance the conversation while I can.

“Come on, don’t be so cold. Just liiisten a little bit~”

“Noisy. If you keep complaining I’ll kick you out of——”

“Oi, let’s just listen to her for now. And look! Ain’t she a pretty fine woman?”

While I was struggling to persuade Beard Meat, one of Beard Meat’s companions joined the conversation with a suggestive grin.

“Tsk. A womaniser as always.”

“Heh! Stop with the bullshit. I know you don’t hate women either. It’d be a shame to kick out a jewel as fine as this.”

“Alright already. Oi, girl. Keep it short.”

I’m not quite satisfied with the way he said that, but I’ll endure it. Their ulterior motives are obvious, but at least they’re listening now.

“And so, about the favour, but if you see a puppy during your magic dog subjugation mission, please let it go.”

“MAGIC DOG? Oi, that’s totally different from what the Guild said. I was fired up because I heard it was some unknown large-type monster!”

“It’s true that it’d be weird for a new monster to appear in the countryside like this. For these parts, the danger level probably won’t get any worse than a pack of magic dogs.”

“The fuck. Aren’t the town guard enough for something like magic dogs? What a damned waste of time.”

The adventurers all started to complain.

Aahh, these people...

It looks like they were fooled because the mayor needlessly exaggerated things. So it really is weird for the Guild to dispatch a team to a peaceful place like Beruga.

“Hmph. Mühen, did you hear Oneesama’s words? To Oneesama, Gargan is nothing more than a puppy.”

“Yes. As expected of Tilea-sama.”

“And apparently Oneesama is using magic dogs as a cover for

Gargan.”

“I see. Then in that case, let’s have Muram cooperate. If we use that guy’s summoning arts, we should be able to supply these humans with some good magic dogs.”

“Umu.”

Aahh, not only is the thing with the adventurers making no progress due to all their complaining, but on top of that I’ve been pretty worried about the conversation happening behind me. I can hear stuff like ‘dragon’ and ‘summoning’ and ‘deceiving the foolish humans’. Timu is definitely going wild again.

Goddammit... I really should have left Timu behind. I mean, Timu is just as severe a chuunibyou case as Pervert(Nielsen) is.

But you knoww~

Once she says “Well then, Oneesama, let us depart!” and follows me as though it’s natural, I just can’t bring myself to put the foot down.

Anyway, I’ll need to somehow get the adventurers to listen. If we take too long, who knows what Timu might start blurting out.

“Well then, about what I said before, but the puppy is a pet that my sister is raising. So if you see it, could you please overlook it?”

“Fucking, even though I’m already pissed about losing my prey, you’re going on ABOUT OVERLOOKING SOME PUPPY!?”

“Y-, Yes. If possible... I would really like to ask you to do so, but...”

“A puppy, huhhh~ If you want us to overlook it, then we want some kinda reward, aight?”

One of Beard Meat’s companions said that before poking my chest with his finger. A number of the others are smirking my way with lewd faces.

Tsk. You damned sleazebags! Even if you’re adventurers, aren’t you the same as a bunch of outlaws!?

As you'd expect, I really can't bear this. Even if I'm asking you for a favour, who the hell would give you their body, dumbass!

"YOUUUU... For a lowly piece of garbage like you to touch Oneesama is asking to be ripped to pieces!"

"Camilla-sama, we are still carrying forth the strategy."

"Do not stop me, Mühen. This time I have reached my limit. Absolutely unforgiveable!"

"Yes, it is true that they went too far."

Seeing me in danger, Timu and Myuu approached my side.

"Oneesama, let us attack!"

Timu, even if you speak like a certain old noble, it's still a no. These guys are unpleasant, but they're still fully-fledged adventurers. If you go against them, you'll go through a tough time, you know.

Ah... but if we don't go against them, our chastities are in danger. No way. That isn't a joke.

What do I do?

While I was at a loss, I found that Myuu approached me with an imposing attitude, and a hand on his sword pommel.

S-, So reliable...

Thank goodness I came with Myuu. I get the feeling that Myuu could handle even these guys somehow.

"Timu, please get back. Myuu, are you okay with these numbers?"

I do think that I'm asking too much. But with Myuu's sword techniques, I can expect that he'd be able to buy enough time for Timu and I to escape.

"It is true that personally destroying the one that touched Oneesama would be like using a greatsword to cut a radish. Mühen, you shall exterminate them instead."

“Understood. From what this one observes, they do not appear to be much. Only, it seems as though one or two of them know what they are doing. Although this one will not lose, there is a chance that they will escape. Were this one in his normal condition then the result would be different, but...”

“I see. You were still in the middle of your mana regulation training, weren't you. Very well. In my place, you will kill these pieces of garbage.”

“PIECES OF GARBAGE? WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!”

“Little girl, don't say things you can't take back!”

Timu's words caused two of the adventurers to snap, and leave their table.

Ahh, aahh, those adventurers have finally heard Timu. Such a cute kid is saying something so extreme. Everybody must be shocked, right?

“Onesama, I shall unleash my mana. As for information, if I spare just one from annihilation, it will be fine, yes?”

'It will be fine, yes'? ...OF COURSE IT'S NOT FINE!

The adventurers are getting really angry.

W-, What do I do?

“ANNIHILATE? HYAHAHAHHA, WHAT A RECKLESS LITTLE MISS.”

“Get on your knees and apologise! If you do, we might go a bit easy on you.”

“Ku ku ku. what an attitude for garbage to take. Oohh, I see. So my pressure is not working because of my suppressed mana. No wonder these dregs are getting so full of themselves.”

Hearing the adventurers' threats, Timu just added more oil to the fire.

“What's with this brat's cheeky attitude!? What do we do? We're free, so wanna play for a bit?”

Beard Meat and a few of his friends approached to surround us.

This is bad...

The situation has turned a little unfavourable. While I was bewildered by the development,

“How about you don’t. Isn’t she still a kid? And you still call yourselves proud adventurers!?”

A strong voice resounded from further in.

“N-, No, but, this kid was running off her cheeky mouth, so,”

“You say something? How about you play with me instead?”

“N-, No way, Maira-san. It was just a joke.”

Y-, Yeah. We were just teasing them a little, so,”

Because of the attitude of the woman who suddenly appeared, Beard Meat and the others all dejectedly pulled back.

Oh goodness, she’s so dreamy...

Who on earth is this lovely big sister-like lady...? It’s the first time my heart has thumped like this since Remilia-san, you know?

“I’m Maira Eagill. Technically, the leader of this subjugation team. Sorry about the trouble these guys caused.”

“N-, No, not at all...”

Maira-san, is it...? She’s so pretty. Her red hair, dark skin, and fox eyes are really leaving an impression on me.

After apologising for the actions of Beard Meat and the others, Maira-san came even closer to us. And then she crouched in front of Timu.

“Those guys are a nasty bunch, but little miss, your attitude was part of the problem. You shouldn’t make fun of adults, you know.”

“‘Little miss’? Is that supposed to be me? A brat like you calling me...”

“Okay, stop! That’s enough.”

I covered up Timu’s mouth from behind.

“Muguu. Mu, muguu, O-, Oneesa-...”

“I’m sorry. My sister is in her rebellious phase, you see.”

“Honestly, what an audacious girl. It’ll only do her harm if you spoil her too much, you know.”

“Haha, that’s true. It just kind of happened.”

“Don’t trouble your Oneesan too much, alright?”

Saying that, Maira-san gave Timu’s nose a flick, and then took a few steps back to where she was standing before.

“Y-, YOUUUUU... Your rude——mugu-, O-, Oneesama, let go-”

Let’s just keep Timu’s mouth sealed until the negotiations are done. Picking a fight even with Maira-san who helped us is as bad as Pervert(Nielsen) you know.

“And so, about the puppy...”

“Ain’t it fine? Everyone, our targets aren’t a bunch of tiny animals, right!”

“That’s true. If it’s you that says so, then we understand, Maira-san.”

Ooohh, Maira-san put the foot down, and everybody agreed. She’s as amazing as she looks. Once the magic dog extermination is done, I’d better thank her properly.



Maira Eagil

Chapter 42 – “It’s Tilea’s magic lessons!” (Opening)

“Enough of this. I suppose you think it’s great fun to mock people like this!”

A young woman stormed out of the shop. From her brisk footsteps, you could tell that she was mad.

Fuu~ This again? ...How many people has it been already.

Starting last week, we’ve been calling home tutors from the capital to help Timu with her magic. Everybody that came was a leading expert, even in the big capital. But not one of them stayed longer than a day.

A while ago, Timu declared “I shall reform the magic system from the bottom up!” and passionately began studying magic. That’s why I wanted to help her somehow, so I decided to hire a home tutor.

Incidentally, they were organised via Loser(Bizef)’s connections. He paid for them as well.

Last week I heard that he had finally recovered from shutting himself in, so I decided to head to his house to give him a piece of my mind.

I’ll leave out the details of what happened, but I was on the verge of seriously hitting him, you know? But well, I had him help me out with Timu’s matter, so I somehow managed to stop myself.

Because there was also the incident with the shop debt, Loser(Bizef) readily agreed. Only, from beginning to end, he kept unhappily complaining “Even though I could just teach her...”.

Hah! Why the hell should I subject my precious sister to the teachings of a Loser(Bizef). If she learns from a person like him, it’s obvious that her skills will degrade instead.

And so, using Loser(Bizef)’s connection, we had famous teachers

come from the capital to teach magic.

But the result was that Timu drove away every single person that came...

At this rate, there probably won't be a single person left soon.

Hahh~ What do I do?

While I was at my wit's end, Timu's carefree face appeared in the shop.

"Onesama. That human possessed only worthless information, and so as usual, I drove them out."

And the girl in question was always like *this*.

Geez. I mean, I get it, okay? I get it. I really get how she feels. In my old life, my grades definitely weren't great either. I was always thinking, 'to hell with studying'.

But to be unable to stand a single day... Don't you think she has tolerance issues?

Would it be best if I scolded her here?

Mm~mm... But well~ she'd definitely rebel, right? Well, I suppose there's no meaning if I scold her without hearing her out. First we'll chat. It's important that we understand each other.

"Timu, so it really *was* too hard to bear?"

"Uuu, I do not wish to complain to you, Onesama, but their theories are just so childish and out-of-date that just listening to them talk feels like I'll lose my mind."

The way Timu's talking, it's like she's a university professor listening to a class in kindergarten. In other words, the lessons were too hard, and she's trying to cover that up. This stubbornness is also because she doesn't want to admit that she doesn't understand, huh.

Timu, there's no reason you need to be embarrassed about being unable to follow. You were self-taught. You never had any proper

lessons, so of course this would be the result. Honestly, you're just like my old self. So stubborn.

"Timu, I know that it's tough. You taught yourself magic, so of course their theories didn't make any sense to you, right?"

"It is exactly as you say, Oneesama. I cannot understand them. Even though I had carefully created my system of magic, for some reason they went out of their way to make it childish and inefficient. Even though they had millennia to experiment on their own, why did my system deteriorate to *this* extent! Not even three tenths of my magic theory was passed down!"

So shouted Timu indignantly.

I see... So in the end, she's just going to stick with the Demon Camilla part, and refuse to acknowledge her own ignorance, huh. It's true that if the demon Camilla was here, she'd probably be saying more or less the same thing, I guess.

These lessons are the first time Timu has ever experienced discouragement. Up until now, she's been teaching herself magic, and playing Demon King Army with a bunch of grown-ups. I'm sure she overestimated herself, and considered herself as a full-fledged magician already. But with the real experts in front of her now, she's trying to escape from reality.

This won't do. At this rate, Timu's growth will be stopped. When it comes to self-teaching, you'll always meet a limit someday. It's important to learn from your predecessors.

Timu has talent. Even if you take out my bias as her sister, I still think that she can become an expert mage someday. But it won't happen unless she puts in the effort now. I need to get her pumped up somehow.

"Timu. Don't I always tell you? If you continue to deny everything like this, you won't grow, you know."

"H-, However, Oneesama... Their magic system is just too horrid. Even though magic has obviously declined, they continue to boast complacently about their backwards knowledge with self-satisfied

looks. So many times I thought to tear out their brains!”

“Timu, that’s enough. No matter what you say, I’m going to continue having you attend lessons.”

“I-, It can’t beee... I understand that you wish to gather intelligence on the humans. But I do not think we will get anything further from them. Up until now, many people have come from the capital, and they were all said to be famous magicians, but every one of them was incompetent and amateur.”

“Amateur...!?! So I suppose that makes *you* an expert then! Stop being so stubborn and listen to your teachers!”

“I-, I must once again listen to the ramblings of those primitives? Oneesama, I beg of you. Any more and I will go mad. Let us simply eliminate the lot of them already!”

Ohh, she’s lost it. She’s leaning forward towards me with a crazed expression on her face.

Fumu. Although this is for her sake, it might be too cruel to act like an Asian Parent^[1] like this. But still, ‘go mad’ she says...? I guess the magic from the capital really is too hard for her. It’s all lessons from experts who are famous even in the capital after all. I see. So it was too hard. In my past life, I experienced this a number of times too. It wouldn’t do to force her too much.

“Okay. If you hate it that much, then we’ll stop with the home tutor. But what about your magic training then? Do you plan to keep teaching yourself?”

“About the sky cutting magic that you mentioned, as you would expect, the reality is that learning it on my own is too difficult. I wish for *you* to teach me magic, Oneesama.”

“Uhh, Timu, you know, to begin with I can’t use——”

H-, Hang on. I’ve had a vague feeling for a while now, could it be that getting into magic is easier than I thought? I mean, everyone I’ve met so far could use magic. Could it be that anybody can use elementary magic as long as they try?

Speaking of which, I had heard that you could only learn magic after you built a solid foundation, but the one who told me that was Loser(Bizef). If it's that guy, it wouldn't be surprising at all if he exaggerated things to make himself look better. I bet a girl from the sticks like me was the perfect sucker for his stories.

Considering that, if I then told Timu that I couldn't use magic...

『Ehhh!? Oneechan, you don't know how to use magic? Only *two/ve year olds* don't know how to use magic. Kyahahaa!』

she might say, like some typical scornful middle school girl.

Uuu, I'd hate that.

Timu is a chuunibyouto, but she looks up to me. I need to show her my dignity as an older sister. I can't tell her the truth.

“W-, Well, I *could* teach you, but... Ah, look, I mean, I only know the magic from my old world back when I was an Evil God, so it's different from the system in this world, you know.”

Oooh, I think that was a pretty good excuse!

“I would by all means like to hear about the magic system used in ‘Japan’. Lately, all I have been listening to are the theories of children, so I have become just about fed up with it. Please guide me with your refined knowledge, Oneesama.”

S-, She's really into it. Yeah... Maybe it wasn't a good idea to go faking things while pushing her into studying.

Alright, then in that case, I'll just wing it!

Only, even if she asks me to teach her, to begin with, how on earth do you use magic? I don't even know the basics of the basics.

...C-, Can't be helped.

I'll just skilfully guide her into teaching me that.

Notes

1. The actual term used is more or less the same meaning, but without the American/Australian/Canadian racial stereotyping.

Chapter 43 – “It’s Tilea’s magic lessons!” (Finale)

“Timu, the magic of Japan is too dangerous for you to use. You need to prioritise mastering the magic system of this world first, okay?”

“However, I have already mastered the magic system of this world. To master it more than this is...”

“Hmmm~ You’ve already mastered it, huh~?”

“Of course. I can use every element. In particular, there is nobody who can approach my skill in darkness magic.”

The typical ‘master of darkness magic’ setting, huh...

My head is hurting from all the chuunibyous. But at least this makes the conversation easy to lead. If she’s going to boast about mastering magic, then I can get her to explain magic theory to me.

“Timu, if you’re that confident, then let’s review your knowledge and have you explain this world’s magic system to me.”

“I understand. As you know, there are eight elements in magic; fire, water, wood, earth, wind, lightning, light and darkness. The most powerful element is the element that we of the demon race specialise in; darkness magic. Furthermore, we can further separate this into great darkness, middle darkness, and small darkness categories. Great darkness is——”

W-, What?

As expected of a chuunibyous. I don’t understand a thing she’s saying.

“Timu, stop. Not that. More, basic, stuff. First you need to explain how to produce magic.”

“Huh... Is there truly a need to explain something so simple after all

this time?”

What a cocky-! Didn't you only just learn elementary magic yourself! Even though all she can use herself is elementary magic... Honestly, did she get so into playing a demon that she forgot that herself?

“Timu, what are you going to do if you get the basics wrong? No matter what field of study, you won't go very far if you get the basics wrong.”

“I see... That did not occur to me. As expected of Oneesama!”

“Yep, yep. Now that you understand, try explaining.”

“Yes. As you know, the foundation of invoking magic is mana control. Generally, those that are able to use magic can do so due to their natural control of mana. Although the method of mana control varies between person to person, the standard is to use 'image'. By envisioning an image that will allow mana in the body to smoothly circulate, a quicker and smarter invocation can be achieved than through a magic equation or circle. Members of the demon race are naturally capable of this control, but it seems that the immature humans can forcefully control mana through the training methods of different 'schools' or 'styles'.”

Mm~mm, I still don't really get it, Timu. Are you saying that your mental image is important?

——Or rather, it's pretty hard to understand this with just theory, isn't it.

I know! A picture is worth a thousand words. It might be easier to understand if I see Timu teaching somebody else.

“Timu, I understand the theory now. Next, try using some magic.”

“Then shall I turn some nearby mountain forest into a cinder field?”

“No, there's no need for that. Let's see~ I know, how about you teach Niel the basics. I'll see how you instruct him.”

“Nielsen? His specialty is close-combat, and magic is his weak point.”

“I know. So teach him how to use elementary magic.”

“Huhu, Oneesama. No matter how bad Nielsen might be at magic, of course he has no problem using the likes of elementary magic.”

WHAT!? So cheeky! Even though you're just a Pervert(Nielsen)!

The situation is getting worse and worse. I definitely can't say that I can't use magic now. My dignity as an older sister will come under scrutiny.

“I-, I see. So Niel can use magic as well...”

“Yes. Nielsen primarily uses body reinforcement magic.”

“Hm~mm, then Niel, use a little magic.”

“Yes, milady. Well then, shall I use reinforcement magic to destroy a nearby boulder?”

“No, there's no need for that. Just show me that you can use elementary magic.”

“As you wish. Although I am ashamed at my lack of skill... MMNH!”

A flame appeared from Pervert(Nielsen)'s hand. Although it was a small flame, it was definitely there. Not some trick or sleight-of-hand, but real and honest-to-god magic.

Dammit! He really fucking did it. Not bad for a Pervert(Nielsen) I guess.

“O-, Ohh~? Not bad. By the way, how did you do that?”

“Even if you ask me that... Tilea-sama, elementary magic is akin to breathing to we demons.”

“Then Niel, how do you breathe?”

“As expected of Oneesama. It is true that explaining the simple things are surprisingly difficult.”

“I see now. I feel deep admiration at your profound question, Tilea-sama.”

“There’s no need for admiration, so just try to explain.”

“Yes, milady. First, you feel the whirlpool of mana flowing within your body. Then, you smoothly move the mana through your entire body, from head to toe, and then using that mana, from your hand you——”

“Niel, stop! You’re abridging it too much. How do you feel that whirlpool?”

“T-, That is to say, you do so naturally, or...”

“How do you do so naturally?”

“M-, My deepest apologies. I cannot explain it well.”

Pervert(Nielsen) cocked his head in thought. Looks like I can’t get anything better than this.

Mm~mm, even hearing the theory and seeing it done, I still don’t get it at all. No good. I guess thinking about it any more than this is pointless.

Alright. Then I’ll get used to it through practice. Guess I’ll give doing it a go.

I mean, even Pervert(Nielsen) can use magic. There’s no way that I can’t. Even Pervert(Nielsen) can do it. That’s where I’ll get my confidence from.

“That’s enough, you two. I understand now. Well then, next I’ll be showing you magic.”

“”Understood.””

Timu and Pervert(Nielsen) looked my way with eyes filled with expectation. I can’t fail now. I concentrated to try raising my mana, or something along that feeling.

“Nn unn.”

Giving it my all, I held my hands out.

Oh? Is it just my imagination? Feels like the ground just shook, or...

“M-, My sincere apologies. O-, Oneesama, could you not hold back your mana?”

“Why?”

“Hahh, hahh, e-, even I feel like your, mana will crush me. And Nielsen... is already close to unconscious.”

Looking carefully, Pervert(Nielsen) was making a suffering expression. He’s got a cold sweat, and his complexion looks bad too.

Could it be that me using magic seems that dangerous?

Maybe that Pervert(Nielsen) is thinking, “UWAHH! This hopeless case is definitely going to fail. Something is definitely going to explode. I need some earmuffs.” or something like that?

True, letting their mana run wild or failing to control it *does* sound like something a beginner would do. With my level of mana I doubt anybody would really get hurt, but it’d be bad if I scalded Timu’s face or something.

O-, Okay. An image of me suppressing the magic.

Imagine, imagine...

I know! I’ll use the image of Dragon Kwest’s^[W] first fire spell, Meran. If I use the image of a small flame like that, then...

“UOHHHHHHH! MERAN!”

Ooh! Something came out! I can use magic too!

S-, So at last, in the truest sense, I too have set foot into a fantasy world...

But, this thing, rather than a fire it looks more like a black flame, or maybe a demonic flame or something doesn’t it.

Mn!? Could it be that this is darkness magic!?

Haha, although I gave it up, it looks like a bit of chuunibyouty is left in my heart. Well, I guess that’s fine. Time to unveil it to Timu and

Pervert(Niel).

“Timu, Niel, look at this. This is my Meran.”

“O-, Oneesama...”

“W-, What is it? Well, it’s true that it’s a small flame but... I just haven’t used my real strength yet, so...”

“So Tilea-sama’s ‘Meran’ is shockingly, a highly condensed magic bullet...”

“U-, Umu. Just this one magic bullet alone is equal to a thousand uses of my trump card, Star Freya[Super Demonic Star Magic Bullet].”

Star Freya?

Aah~ That was Timu’s elementary magic bullet barrage, right? Hm~mm, so I managed something more advanced than that spell?

Huhu, thank goodness. Maybe now I’ve managed to save face as an elder sister.

“No, no, you’re definitely exaggerating, Timu. Your magic was amazing too, you know.”

“Huhu, I can tell the difference in our ability whether I want to or not. You always surprise me, Oneesama.”

Timu’s gaze filled with trust... I just winged it, but I’m really glad I succeeded.

“Well then, Tilea-sama. Now that your ‘Meran’ is invoked, whatever will you do about it?”

“What, you ask? ...I was just going to fire it randomly somewhere, but...”

“O-, Oneesama. Doing so would level the place as far as the eye can see, but are you fine with that?”

Geez, exaggerating again.

Ah-!? But doing so would be bad manners just like littering cigarettes, wouldn't it. I can't do something so antisocial in front of my little sister.

Should I extinguish it...?

Hm? How am I supposed to do that?

This is bad. I don't know how to cancel a spell.

Ummmmm, would it work if I try imagining the image of it disappearing this time?

Disappear, disappear... Aahh~ This is such a bother. I can probably smother a flame this size with just my hand.

I raised my other hand over the flame and forcefully extinguished it.

"Ah-, Oneesama, please wai——"

"HOTHOTHOTHOT, HOTT!"

I-, I underestimated this thing. That was pretty damn hot. It felt like a lighter. I might have burnt myself.

"O-, Oneesama, are you all right?"

"I'm fine, I'm fine. Timu, you can't copy what I just did, okay?"

"Copying you would be absolutely impossible, Oneesama. Something like invoking a magic bullet with the power of thousands of advanced magics, before extinguishing it with one hand, is..."

Haha, chuunibyou as always.

Phew, but still, Timu's chuunibyou doesn't seem to be receding in the least. When I called over tutors, her attitude was like *that* after all, and at this rate, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that she'll have a dreadful time in the real world.

What should I do? How can I rehabilitate her?

Mn, I think maybe it would be best to have her learn how to live and deal with other people.

In my past life it was normal schools, and I guess in this life, a magic academy?

In an academy, she'll have lots of friends her age. I think it'll teach her not just in the way of studies, but also the importance of relationships with other people. It might sound pretentious coming from a former hikikomori, but I don't want Timu to make the same mistakes I did.

Alright. I need to make it so that Timu wants to go to school.

"Timu, it looks like you're quite taken with the number of techniques I have, but I came up with them while I was at school, you know. I polished my skills at school."

"Is that how it was?"

"Yep. So you know? I think that rather than have me teach you magic, I'd like it if you enrolled in the Magic Academy in the capital."

"I-, I am to attend an academy for the likes of humans...?"

"Timu, it's because of that attitude that I want you to go! There are tough times as well while you're going to school, but it'll definitely become useful for you."

"I-, I see. Although I am tired of dealing with these fools, perhaps there may be some hint there. And moreover, no matter what else, it was you who said so. I shall abide by your words, Oneesama."

It looks like Timu is finally willing to go. Maybe now, even Timu will learn some common sense.

"Looks like you're willing. That's a good sign. Oneechan will support your school life with all her power."

"Thank you very much. I shall strive to meet your expectations, Oneesama!"

Alright, time to strike while the iron is hot. For now, I'll have Loser(Bizef) get us permission for Timu to attend the Magic Academy. His title is only good for times like this, so no sense in not using it, right?

“A welcoming party, you say?”

“Mn. The class came together to organise it to welcome you, Camilla-sama.”

I tried my very best to invite Timu-chan.

If possible, I want her to come. I want her to enjoy her time at this academy as well.

Mmmn, but maybe it's impossible...

Over these last few days of talking to her, I get it. With Timu-chan's personality, there's pretty much zero percent chance of her going. We've only just met, but I can tell. She's the proud and lone type that hates socialising with others.

“Umu. I shall attend.”

“EH-!? Really?”

“What's the matter? You said that you wanted me to come.”

“M-, Mn. But I thought that you'd hate these sort of things.”

“Well, you are correct there. However, it is a command from Oneesama. She ordered that I participate in these sort of events, you see.”

Ah-, so you had an Oneechan.

Timu-chan started saying, “Oneesama's orders are absolute. No matter what a pointless and idiotic event it may be, I shall attend.”

Yeah, she's definitely looking down on us. But that really suits her. She's like a person who was born to rule. Over these last few days, even the -sama is coming naturally to me now.

But Timu-chan, this arrogant and vainglorious girl, is obediently obeying her Oneesan. I'll bet she's even scarier than Timu-chan, and an even more amazing mass of charisma.

“So your Oneesan is also...”

“Mn!”

This is bad. Timu-chan is about to snap. It’s definitely because I didn’t use honorifics, right?

“Ah-, no, I was just thinking, I’m sure Camilla-sama’s Oneesama is also an amazing beauty too, huh...”

“Miless. So you *do* understand. Oneesama is not only more beautiful than I, she is also a truly lofty and sublime personage.”

Thought so. Although she’s talking about her relative, it’s still Timu-chan who never praises anybody. She’s definitely an amazingly beautiful, noble, sublime, Queen-like character.

I kind of want to meet her, but then kind of don’t...

Nope, definitely can’t. I’m sure a hole would burn through my stomach from the stress. But I do want to hear more about her.

“Camilla-sama, what is your Oneesama——”

“So the new kid is in *this* class!”

...

...

...

...

...

...

“Camilla-sama, you’ve been to a noble’s party before?”

“Miless, I believe I’ve already told you. I do not know nor care about the parties of garbage. However, if you are asking if I have attended high class parties before, then I have indeed experienced a few. Parties gorgeous and luxurious enough that the likes of you could never imagine.”

Normally thinking about it, that would be a total lie. A lie by a commoner trying her very best to act tough. But when Timu-chan says it, for some reason you start to believe it.

It's mysterious. Really so mysterious. Timu-chan is such a mysterious person.

"Oohh! I just remembered. Miless, I shall hand you this. Gratefully accept it."

Saying that, Timu-chan pulled out a letter from her pocket.

"Eh-!?! Camilla-sama, what is this?"

I reflexively held out my hand to receive it when,

"YOUUUU! What cur would dare accept this with such an attitude!"

"EH-!?"

"Firstly, get down on one knee!"

"U-, Ummm..."

"YOUUUU, DO YOU INTEND TO ANGER ME!"

"Wawah, sorry."

I immediately genuflected and held both my arms out to receive it. It's like a vassal receiving some reward from their king.

"That's right. That's the proper way to accept it. This is a letter from Oneesama. You shall accept it with austerity and dignity."

A letter from Timu-chan's Oneesan? Why is she giving a letter to *me*?

"U-, Ummm, why is she giving me a letter...?"

"Umu. The truth is, I received an order from Oneesama to hand over this letter to my friends-in-name possessions, you see."

"And that's me?"

"Exactly. Miless, you are Doll Unit One. Although it was plain and

simple, you still organised a welcome party for my sake. You are plenty qualified to be my doll.”

“Ahaha...”

Honestly, I don't know what to say anymore...

But a letter from Timu-chan's Oneesan? I get the feeling that it's about making sure I know my place as a slave.

Anyway, I'd better accept the letter before Timu-chan's mood gets worse.

And so...

I reverently accepted the letter in two hands, and noticed the quality of the paper fibre.

Is this... lambskin parchment? No, it's even whiter and smoother than that.

A-, Amazing. A letter on paper that might be used for diplomatic letters between kings... What on earth is written here!?

With the anxiety and strain rising in my heart, I braced myself and opened it.

Now then, what kind of things are written here...

『Hi there! I'm Tilea. Timu's my little sister! It's nice to meet you. Ahaha~ I'm sure you're surprised about the sudden letter. Sorry about that.』

Huu~ Doubting my eyes, I reflexively rubbed them.

“Mu!? Miless, what's wrong all of a sudden?”

“U-, Ummm, Camilla-sama, is this letter truly from your Oneesama?”

“Youu, are you scorning me? You think I could mistake a letter from my Oneesama!”

“S-, Sorry, I'm really sorry. Y-, You're right.”

Seeing Timu-chan's threatening expression, I went back to reading

again.

『...The truth is, I wanted to talk to you, Timu's friend. The two of us are from the countryside, and Timu must be standing out because of when she enrolled, right? That's why I was worried about whether or not she was being picked on by bullies. Timu likes to act tough and say stuff about Camilla and whatnot, but I think that she's actually really scared and worried about getting along in school, like a trembling baby rabbit.』

Bff-!? Timu-chan a baby rabbit!? No matter how you look at it, she's a tiger-, no, a *dragon* like in the legends. Because of the shocking words, I once again rubbed my eyes when...

Oh crap. Timu-chan's completely glaring at me.

I'd better get back to reading.

『...So you know? I hope that as Timu's friend, you'll look after her for me. I mean, you know what she's like, right? I'm sure she definitely won't ask for help by herself. Far from it, I think she'll probably inconvenience everybody around her. Or rather, she's already done that, right? I'm really sorry. But you know? Timu is actually a really sweet and good girl. You definitely won't regret being friends with her. Definitely not! So I was thinking, I'd be really happy if you could keep being friends with her, or something like that. Ahaha. I'm just a worrywart of an older sister. Oh, I know! You know, we're actually owners of Restaurant Berum on the main street in the west side of town. You might be surprised, but Oneesan[me] is actually a pro chef, and cooking is my specialty. When you have the time, come over to play. Since you're Timu's friend, I'll give you a huge welcome, okay!? Of course you won't have to pay, and I'll treat you whatever you want.』

And then, at the end of the letter was a smiling face, probably a drawing of Timu-chan's Oneesan herself.

Huu. I reflexively looked up at the skies. How am I supposed to feel about this?

She's a good person. This Oneesan is a super good person. Her letter was childish, but you could feel the kindness flowing out from it.

"U-, Umm, this is truly a letter from your Oneesama, yes?"

"MU!? SO YOU INTEND TO SCORN ME AGAIN!"

"No, that isn't what I mean——U-, Umm, I was just wondering, do you perhaps know what the contents of this letter are?"

"Foolishness! Of course I wouldn't open Oneesama's letter of my own accord!"

"R-, Right. That makes sense. So you don't know then."

"Umu. However, I have a rough idea."

"Ohh~? Like what?"

"It is a letter from Oneesama who always worries about me. No doubt that in worry of whether or not my life at school is going smoothly, she even went out of her way to worry about my doll. I have no doubts that it is a letter reminding my dolls to behave in the manner that a doll should."

"Haha..."

Timu-chan's Oneesan, I understand your feelings now. About Timu-chan acting tough... I don't think that's the case, since this is probably how she really is, but anyway, I don't know anybody else like her. That's why she really has my interest. And she's a mysterious girl overflowing with charisma, or perhaps you could call it charm. I definitely want to get along with her.

But as for Timu-chan's Oneesan, I really can't form a solid image of her in my mind.

When I received the letter, Timu-chan's mystery just deepened. She really is a mysterious girl. I'm getting more and more interested in her.

Credits

| | |
|--------|-----------------------------------|
| Author | (里奈使徒) Rina Shito |
|--------|-----------------------------------|

| | |
|-------------|-----|
| Illustrator | U35 |
|-------------|-----|

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Publication platform | ncode.syosetu.com |
|----------------------|-----------------------------------|

| | |
|------------|--|
| Translator | Grand Arbiter, Estelion Sharlulu Asheel Vinchance Celenalia di ef Falufiluu'Luufilaafee (The 35th) |
|------------|--|

| | |
|---------------|-------------------------|
| Book designer | Armaell |
|---------------|-------------------------|